

TYPE IMPROVED

Chadwick
TRADE-MARK
Copying Book

PATENTED
OCTOBER 18, 1888

Doc
5742
556

Doc
5742
556

R. E. Speer
Letters: Siam mission.
Sept 27, 1893 - April 6, 1893

Jan 1893
VST 53

— USE ANY GOOD COPYING INK. —

THE IMPROVED

Chadwick
TRADE-MARK.
Copying Book

PATENTED
OCTOBER 16, 1888.

WITH EACH BOOK WE FURNISH ONE MOISTENING PAD, TWO OIL SHEETS,
AND, WHEN SO REQUESTED, A WOODEN BLOCK FOR HAND-COPYING.

The paper in this Copying Book is chemically prepared, and the sheets are treated at the binding and the corners with an impervious water-proof material, in order to allow the use of a Moistening Pad, which dampens and keeps ready for immediate use any number of sheets that may be desired.

To keep sheets damp it is only necessary to wet the Pad occasionally under the faucet or by immersing in water, then using it for a continuous supply of moisture by placing it under a number of dry sheets till they become moist: as these are copied upon, place the Pad back of about the same number of dry ones, thus always keeping a supply of moist sheets ready for immediate use.

If only one or two letters are to be copied at a time, good copies can be obtained without using a press, by inserting letters in usual manner, placing Sheet No. 2 on top, holding firmly in place and rubbing it with the hand or wooden block.

To copy type-writing, be sure to have a good *copying* ribbon, make sheets very wet, and give a longer time in press.

Always keep Moistening Pad in book except when pressing.

The Pad requires much more thorough wetting when new than afterwards.

MANUFACTURED BY

Chadwick Copying Book Co.

SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

October 1941

To the Director:

My Dear Friend:

Instead of filling the position vacated by the death of Mr. Mitchell, it has been decided to divide his work among the three other Secretaries. Accordingly the correspondence with the Siam and Laos Missions has been assigned to me. It is with a heavy heart, yet with full feeling of the large responsibility, that I write to you. It is action and herewith taken in my own name and on behalf of the Board. You would have known Mr. Mitchell's name and his work for many months without entering into any close relations with you and your work, and into ever increasing ones. The expansion until all the peoples in the territory for which we have had the responsibility have been evangelized. Moreover, God's blessing seems so ready to be poured over you in such measure that you will not be slow to receive it, and His hand seems to be so plainly bestowing you a larger work and the gathering of a larger franchise, that you could not enter into these close relations with me without a sense of great joy. On the other hand I am not neglecting my other responsibilities. There are mission agencies established in the region, and I am sure for our mutual benefit that we should have the closest cooperation.

missionary problems seem to deepen with the passing years, bringing with them larger anxiety, but bringing also that increased peace that accompanies more utter trust in God.

I know that you felt for Fr. Mitchell the same affection which he felt for you, and that it may seem strange to you at first to hear the voice of a stranger. It is one of the joys of our union in Christ, however, that we are all brothers and friends in him, and that no voice is a strange voice that has carried at all the accent of the voice of our common Lord.

Many letters have accumulated during the last few months, which it has not been possible to go over carefully as yet, though everything calling for immediate action by the Board will be considered as speedily as possible. The meetings of the Synods fill the month of October, but when they are passed the affairs of the Siam and Laos Missions will be taken in hand and given that thorough study which they demand.

In taking up the correspondence with you I pray that we may all be given the vision of Christ, that we may see with his eyes, hunger for the world's redemption with the intensity of his hunger, and feel for it with the strength of his emotion as we work for it in the accomplishment of his purposes. With sincere greetings to all,

Yours fellow-laborer in Christ,

Robert E. Speer

2

November 13th, 1905.

To the Siam Mission.

My dear Friends:-

Mr. Grant's last letter to you was dated, I think, July 26th, and the only other letters were the rather general letter of Dr. Gillespie of August 26rd, and mine of September 27th. I shall acknowledge here, therefore, all the letters apparently unacknowledged heretofore, namely, Rev. F. L. Snyder, July 24th and Sept. 23th and 18th; Miss Cole, July 22nd; Miss Galt, Sept. 11th and 25th, and Aug. 22nd; Rev. C. C. Eckles, July 29th and Aug. 1st; letter sent by the Committee on Medical work; Rev. S. Willard Cooper, Sept. 21st; Miss Fitch, Aug. 31st. These are the only letters that have come into my hands. In the present press of our work here, I fear it may not be possible to reply to all these letters personally, so far as they do not affect the general mission questions; so I desire to acknowledge them here.

At the last meeting of the Board the following action was taken with reference to Miss Hitchcock. Letters from the Laos Mission having been laid before the Board, stating that on account of her health Miss Hitchcock could not remain in that Mission, and a letter from Rev. E. P. Dunlap of Bangkok, dated Sept. 15, 1905, having stated that she had come from Cheung Mai to Bangkok and seemed to be better, it was voted to transfer Miss Hitchcock from the Laos to the Siam Mission, and that her field salary be similarly transferred. If in the judgment of

(2)

the Siam Mission Miss Hitchcock's health will not justify her remaining in that mission, her return to the United States is hereby authorized." Miss Hitchcock's heart has been so fully enlisted in the mission work, and she has taken it up with such unpretentious simplicity that we cannot but hope that God still has work for her to do in the mission field. It may be, however, that before this letter has reached you it has been made manifest that Miss Hitchcock's immediate return is necessary. In that case, of course, the Mission will have acted on the authority of the last sentence of paragraph 8 of the Manual. If she is still with you, but it is clear that the best interests of her health and her continued usefulness in Christ's Kingdom are imperiled by her stay in Siam, you will of course arrange for her return at once to the United States.

The Rev. W. F. Shields and his wife, J. S. Thomas, M.D. and his wife and Miss Julia Hatch, all of Wood River, Neb., have been appointed missionaries and assigned to the Laos Mission. They sail from San Francisco on the 9th of December. We had hoped that they would be able to leave earlier in the fall, but finding that that was not possible, had arranged to have them go on to Bangkok with the idea of staying there until they could go up the river. A letter from Dr. Briggs, however, states that it is possible for them to go up any time, and accordingly they should be hastened on their journey so as to reach their field as early as possible. Dr. Thomas and Mr. Shields are good men, and we pray that they may also be filled with the Holy Ghost.

(3)

The Treasurer wishes me to say that some material has been sent for them to Bangkok in the care of Rev. J. B. Dunlap. This was done, I understand, because it was not known definitely what the location of the new missionaries by the Laos Mission would be, and it was judged best to send their goods to Bangkok to be forwarded as soon as possible to the proper destination.

Dr. Thompson, who is now at Beverly, N.J., writes: "My wife and I are of the decided opinion that her duty now is to remain in this country and make a home for our little ones, while I return to Siam alone. I do not know what the Board will think of this, but if necessary I can give reasons which I think will convince the Board that such an arrangement would be the best in our case." Just yesterday a letter came from Mr. Cooper, in which he said: "After Dr. Thomas returns, as of course we hope he may, though not until he is able to bring his family with him and not until his own health is fully restored." It would be inferred from this that it is not desired that Dr. Thompson should return alone. I have written to him with reference to the matter, and have suggested that perhaps the Board might desire to refer the question formally to the Mission. It has not been presented to the Board, nor, indeed, been considered at all as yet; but I write thus in anticipation so that if there should be any long delay you might perhaps have had time to send your judgment in regard to his return, to the Board. At the meeting of the Board on Oct. 2nd an appropriation of \$45 gold was made in response to the request of the Mission for medical work at Ratburee.

A letter from Miss Galt as Secretary of the Petchabures Station, asks whether the desire of the Board is that bi-monthly letters from the Station should be private or open to all the members of the Station, stating that the custom has been to allow them to be read by the members of the Station before sending them to the Board, but that some had thought that more personal views of the members of the Stations might be laid before the Board if the letters were private. The letter called for in ^{the} Section of the Manual of the Board providing for this bi-monthly report is clearly a letter from the Station. As such it should express the judgments and views of the Station. It is the Station's official report to the Board. Not therefore to be considered formal and limited, however. This bi-monthly Station letter was not designed to obviate the need for other correspondence, and within the proper limits which at once suggest themselves, it is expected that individual missionaries will write personally at any time. The 30th paragraph of the Manual provides for a personal correspondence between missionaries and the Executive officers of the Board.

The Bangkok Station letter of August is received. The copies sent will be widely scattered to the religious press.

Letters of Mr. Snyder, Mr. Cooper and Miss Cole, regarding the property question in Bangkok, will receive at once careful attention, and I shall report to you any action of the Board in view of them as soon as it may have been taken. I am sorry that the impression some of you have regarding Mrs. Thaw's readiness to meet a large part of the expense of purchasing the new property and the erection of suitable

buildings, is incorrect. Some time ago I think she did feel ready to bear a large part of such expense, but a letter of June 27th intimates that she will not be able to meet more than one tenth. The financial stringency of the last few months has constricted giving very seriously. It has made it exceedingly difficult for us to press the Mitchell Memorial Laos Fund.

Miss Galt writes from Petchaburee, asking what disposal shall be made of the furniture left by Miss Cort. If it belongs to the Mission it should certainly be utilized in some way. Perhaps the new missionaries going to the Laos Mission may be able to use a large part of it. Miss Hatch is not taking any furniture from here at present, inasmuch as it was not known just what would be needed, or where the Mission might definitely locate her. Mrs. Mc Gilvary advised that it would be just as well for her to wait, before ordering all her furniture, until she had reached the field. It may be that the furniture left by Miss Cort will meet all the needs of Miss Hatch, or perhaps of some of the other new missionaries. Whatever cannot be used in any way should, if possible, be sold.

I wish the Mission during the coming months the fullest success. It is true that the emphasis in the Scriptures is constantly upon fidelity rather than upon success, but this was only because success was taken for granted; because there was no doubt that the worker who was faithful would be also successful. And our great need everywhere is that kind of faith which is not satisfied until it has attained something, which looks for results and expectantly claims Christ's promises

until results are given. We must not be satisfied to sow seed forever. It is not four months until the harvest. If we will lift up our eyes and look on the fields, we will see them white already to the harvest. I have a letter in my hands just now, from Bishop Thoburn, speaking out of the successful sweep of the Methodist work in India, in which he says : "I have a deep conviction that the one thing the missionary enterprise needs today more than anything else, is confidence on the part of the workers in their own success. I fail to find any one man or woman who believes that God means to grant success in the work, who fails to realize it."

With constant prayer that each one of you may be endued with the Holy Ghost and with power, I am

Very cordially yours,

Robert E. Jones

SI

3

December 6th, 8.

To the Siam Mission.

My dear Friends:-

At the meeting of the Board yesterday the letters of Mr. Snyder dated Sept. 4th, 1893, of Mr. East and of Miss Cole, Sept. 7th were cited to the Board, and the following action was taken:

The Siam Mission having replied to the Board's action of May 15th 1893, authorizing the purchase of a new building site in Bangkok and delaying expenditures thereon at Wang Lang until the Mission had reported upon the whole question of the arrangement of our work in Bangkok, it was voted to remove the inhibition upon the expenditure of the \$2000 already appropriated for the erection of a new building for the girls' school at Wang Lang, with the understanding,

- 1, That plans of the proposed building will be sent to the Board as soon as approved.
- 2, That the building is to be erected and completely finished with the amount already appropriated.
- 3, That the choice of plans, erection of the building, etc., be under formal direction of a committee of the Mission.
- 4, That if the Mission desires to purchase the property subject to the Wang Lang lease for which an appropriation has been made by the Mission, (Rev. F. Snyder, April 11, 1893) the same shall be given to the Mission from the appropriation for the same purpose.

ing be erected and completely finished with the remainder. (Letters Rev. W.L. Snyder, Sept. 4, '93; A. W. Cooper, Sept. 21, '93; Miss R.S. Cole, July 22, 1905.)

In view of the financial stringency through which the country has passed of late, and the falling off in receipts of the Board, it did not seem possible to make the additional appropriation necessary for the purchase of the land to the south of the Wang Lang Compound; but the fourth provision in the Board's action will enable the Mission to purchase this property if it is urgently needed. I should judge from Miss Cole's letter that it would be possible for the Mission with the \$2000 both to buy this property and to complete the desired dormitory. In her letter she says that the school, which is almost twenty years old, occupies a building which cost only \$1500, and that in that building are the school room and all the accommodations of the school. She states that the building is sufficient for twenty-five pupils. It would seem, therefore, that with \$1500 a building could be erected sufficient for the accommodation of fully twenty-five more. Miss Cole asks that this \$2000 be but the beginning of a larger gift of \$5000 with which to put the school on such a larger foundation. In view of the contemplated requests of the Mission in the estimates, which I propose are already on the way, for the buildings on the new property just purchased, it is probable that the Board will be able to meet the larger immediate expenses of the school. It is also probable that the Board will be able to provide for the purchase of the land to the south of the Wang Lang Compound, and that the school will be able to occupy the new building as soon as it is completed.

The little company of missionaries for the Laos Mission sails on the 9th of this month. It scottish is not the best time for them to arrive on the field, but Dr. Briggs had written urging their coming even so late as this; and we shall pray that the good hand of our God may be upon them as they enter on their blessed but untried work.

The furlough of Dr. Thompson has been extended for three months, partly for reasons connected with his own family, but in the hope that we may also hear from the Mission with reference to the question suggested in my last letter, as to whether it is desirable for Dr. Thompson to return without his family. Dr. Thompson writes that he and Mrs. Thompson are both under the firm conviction that she ought to remain in this country with their children.

I wrote recently of the prospect of utilizing the furniture left at Petchaburee in order to supply the needs of the new missionaries going to the Laos Mission. It has been suggested since, that it might be expensive to attempt to transfer any such furniture to Bangkok, and that it might not be what Miss Hatch would want in Cheung Mai or Lakhon or wherever she might be stationed. This matter can be best left, however, with you.

We shall look forward with anticipation to receiving the reports from the Mission for the work of the past year, hoping that it may prove to have been a year of great success and joy, and that you have had the joy of seeing the work of the Lord prosper many times in our personal lives and in our Missions. We shall be content to see, looking for the time of reaping afterwards; but

(4)

times are rare. They are so normal to Christian life and service. Christ's clear promise was "as that abideth in me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit." It is a promise of ever-present potency. The fruit-bearing is not in the future; it is a present possibility. It is not four months till the harvest. If we lift up our eyes we may look upon the fields white already to the harvest. So that our Christian life and service ~~obtain~~ attain the true end only when they result in large and increasing fruitfulness. There is a faith which expects this, which lies back of such service and life. If we are not constantly expecting results God will not bless us with them. If we have faith to believe that we shall be successful, God will give us success. May God teach us all this lesson, giving us during this coming year the two gifts of the Holy Spirit's endowment, and of an expectant, unwavering faith. With warm regards to all,

Very cordially yours,

Robert E. Speer.

SS

4

Jas. B. Thomson, M.D.,

New York, N.Y.

Dear Brother:-

Your letter of the 31st inst. did not reach me until the 5th inst. I have read everything you say concerning the case of Boon-Itt, but as the question so far as the Board is concerned is finally settled, your views were received too late to be of service in reaching a conclusion. The action of the Board under which he went to the Siam Mission was taken March 6th, 1886, and is as follows: "The Council, to which the application of Rev. Boon Boon-Itt for appointment as missionary had been referred, reported, recommending that he be sent to Siam as an honorary member of the Mission, with the privilege of attending the Mission Meetings without being entitled to vote, the amount of salary and his sphere of work to be left to the decision of the Mission, and the questions of outfit and traveling allowance to be determined later by the Board." I cannot at this moment put my eye on the final figures agreed upon as to outfit and travel. Concerning the case I find the following in the Siam Minutes, received a day or two since: "That in accordance with the request of the Board that the Mission arrange with the Rev. W. F. ... as to salary and sphere of work, we report to the Board ... the Mission propose ... for outfit, terms ..."

the Rev. F. T. Bennett, after conference with this Committee, says he willingly accepts: viz. a salary of Four hundred Dollars (\$400.00) gold; an allowance of Ticals Fifteen (15.00 per month for house rent; Ticals Two hundred and forty (240.00) per year for a language teacher, and the same boarding and medical allowance, in case of sickness, as other missionaries. These terms are to take effect May 1st 1894, as the Board has already fixed the salary until that time, and the other allowances are to be provided for by the Bangkok Station. Further, that he be located in Bangkok, and for the present year his work shall be the study of the language and such general evangelistic work in the city as he finds himself able to perform."


As to your own return, I find in the Minutes the following: "Moved that Dr. Toy and family be transferred to Bangkok to engage in itinerating medical work in connection with the Rev. E. P. Duniap D.D., in his work, and that this action do not take effect until the return of Dr. Thompson, and that Dr. Thompson upon his return be located at Petchaburee." And subsequently the following: "On motion Dr. Thompson was placed in charge of the medical work at Petchaburee upon his arrival."

You of course are aware that Mr. Speer has been absent in Mexico for some weeks under appointment of the Board. We expect him home within the next ten days. It does not seem to me wise to take up the question of the time of your return until his arrival, but note will be made of it and it will be brought to his attention in the near

Yours,

Very sincerely yours,

Wm. Gillespie



March 21st, 4.

To the Siam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

The letter of Dr. Gillespie will already have informed you of the granting of the request of the Mission that the Board permit the Manager of the Press to use 400 ticals from receipts in addition to the receipts estimated for the present fiscal year; and the letter of February 20th will have informed the Mission of the granting of the furlough of Mr. and Mrs. McClure.

At the meeting of the Board on Monday there were one or two other matters affecting the Siam Mission. I quote from the Board's Minutes the following action in reply to the request of the Mission for the use of specified medical receipts: "The following action of the Siam Mission was reported to the Board, 'Whereas the medicines sold by those in charge of medical work to fellow missionaries at the other stations are usually sold at cost and tend to deplete the stock without really increasing the receipts, we recommend that the Mission ask the Board for permission in the future to expend funds received from such sources in the purchase of medicines again,' (minutes Dec. 1893) the Board directed that the answer should be made to the Mission that it was deemed best to pursue uniformity in the treatment of receipts, and that all such receipts as those specified in the Mission action should be reported regularly with other receipts, and turned into the Board's treas-

(2)

ury."

The action of the Mission in arranging the salary of Mr. Boon-Itt was also reported. The Board asked some questions regarding it, and will watch with interest the development of this experiment.

The letter of Dec. 5th addressed to the Mission was not received until long after the Annual Meeting had been held and the estimates had been forwarded to the Board. I should judge, however, that the requests for \$2500 for alteration and repairs of school and dormitory building at Wang Lang, and \$750 for walls, are additional to what has already been granted. I am afraid that what was said in my letter to the Mission regarding the improbability of the granting of these added amounts will prove true. The request for new properties in the new stations aggregated almost \$100,000. It is altogether likely that the deficit at the end of the year will exceed 100,000. It is improbable, therefore, that the Board will be able to grant any but the absolutely essential buildings. Last year appropriations for \$70,000 worth of new property were made, but last year we had received at this time more than \$114,000 more than we have received this year; and moreover, the appropriations for other things than property must be greater in view of the large number of new missionaries who have gone to the field. Before the appropriations are finally considered, however, I shall hope that some answer to the letter of Dec. 5th may have been received that will throw light upon the consideration of the enlarged requests. The Finance Committee of the Board has met twice for the consideration of the estimates as prepared for them, and has selected from them those

items of property which must unconditionally be granted. I am not sure that they can be persuaded to authorize any of the new dwellings or the buildings on the new property. Everything will be faithfully laid before them, however.

To satisfy the Women's Board of Northern New York it has been necessary to assure them that there would be not the least objection either here or in the Mission in Siam, to calling the Wang Lang School the Harriet M. House School in their reports and in speaking about it in this country, while the Mission should be left free to use whichever name might best characterize it and best serve Mission purposes among the Siamese. Accordingly at the meeting of the Board just before the last, the following action was taken: "It was voted that the name of the Wang Lang School, Siam, be changed to "Harriet House" School in memory of Mrs. Dr. Samuel House, so long a missionary in Bangkok." Some pretty severe letters have been addressed to the Board on the matter, and it was to the best interests of the work to make the change as I have already defined it. In the reports and letters home it would be well to use the new name. It is clear from Miss Cole's letter to Mrs. Nason, which was sent to us, and from the action of the Mission that this change will be altogether satisfactory to you.

The Hon. John Barrett, who has been appointed U.S. Minister to Siam, called the other day, at the suggestion, he said, of President Cleveland, to meet the officers of the Board. He is a young man, but he comes of Christian ancestry, and says that he will do everything in

(4)

his power properly to aid the mission work. You in Bangkok will of course be in close contact with Mr. Barrett. I think he will be ready to do everything which could be expected of him. He is a graduate of Dartmouth College in the class of 1889, and I think would prove a pleasant addition to the foreign community. I quite envy him the privilege he will have of meeting you all, and the kind reception he will be given. Some little time ago a letter was drawn up by the instructions of the Board to be sent to the King of Siam, congratulating him upon the anniversary recently celebrated. It was nicely engrossed and suitably covered under the advice of Dr. House and Prof. Chalmers Martin, and will be presented to the King of Siam by Mr. Barrett as his first official act.

I have just been reading over the reports of the Bangkok Station and of the other stations, with reference to itinerating and evangelistic work. The fear has been sometimes expressed that there was a temptation to confine the work too much to Bangkok and the near vicinity. The width of the itinerating work of the last year seems to be an answer to this. "There is that scattereth and yet increaseth," and while there must be a gathering of fruit and a conservation of work, there should still be the widest possible proclamation of the Gospel in the belief that God's own will hear His voice wherever the Message is proclaimed. There is a fine passage in Dr. Nevius' book on "Methods of Missionary Work,"- which should be in the hands of every missionary,- in which he says, answering the question "How shall I make a beginning," "I should say, do as the Apostle did, go everywhere preaching the Gos-

pel. You cannot know where there may be some one waiting for you, and some one to whom you have been sent. Ask for direction. Christ's sheep will hear His voice. How shall we find them? Go everywhere, and wherever there are 'Christ's sheep' they will respond to His call. Then you will have a beginning from which to work, and one of God's own choosing."

It is true that the best method of evangelizing the land is to do it through the natives themselves, and accordingly all wisely directed efforts to raise up a native ministry should receive encouragement. We can never raise up a native ministry, however, by creating the machinery for doing it and then offering peculiar inducements to natives to undergo this training. Until there is a real demand for an institution for the theological training of helpers, it is a large question whether other forms of training are not more desirable. I quote from a report presented to the Board and accepted by it. "We were instructed to ascertain whether a class of young adults may be chosen from the rural districts and be fitted for certain lines of work by a system of normal training combined with practical work upon the field. Some of the missionaries thought it was possible and desirable to train a class of helpers by what might be called an apprenticeship system, some one or more missionaries taking a few young men and training them under his personal influence. It seems to us that there is often loss without compensating gain in the surrender of such a close personal contact for the advantages of a more mechanical training in an organized institution." I write this because Mr. Cooper says he has been

(6)

assigned to the Theological Seminary in Bangkok, while another missionary will also be devoted to it, whereas the reports from the Mission stated that there are only two candidates for the ministry. It is most desirable of course that men should be trained for this work, and that very speedily missionaries should cease to be in the place of pastors having charge of native churches. These should be handed over to the natives as soon as possible. The report of the delegate sent to the India Missions nearly two years ago, and accepted by the Board, speaks as follows of precisely this condition in India. "I recommend further in this connection that the stated supply of a pulpit by a missionary be discouraged, save under exceptional circumstances and for a limited time. So long as a native church is ministered to by a well-trained missionary, the people will not clamor for the services of a partially trained native; nor will they be likely to realize their responsibility in the matter of self-support while they are furnished with good preaching without cost to themselves." The Mission, however, has just the same desires in this matter, that the Board has. I simply write to assure you that the Board has these things constantly in mind and is watching the development of the work in all the missions in the hope that nothing may be done that will impede the development of a self-sustaining and self-propagating native church.

There is an action in the Minutes as follows, recommending that special effort be made to persuade native Christians of capability to render more voluntary help in evangelistic work, which is received with great satisfaction. The Apostle Paul did a small share of the mission-

any work in the different centres to which he went. The best native church is a native church awakened by the Spirit of God to spread the Gospel by its own efforts for more widely than any number of missionaries can. And such voluntary effort should not be unconsciously discouraged by the too large use of a paid native help, if this paid native help is localized in its work.

The question of Mr. Thompson's return is at present before the Board, and in view of the request that he may be sent back, contained in the estimates of the Mission, the present judgment is favorable, if the medical certificates show that it is wise. With the Prayer that the coming days may be marked by unusual response to the Gospel, and that the twelve additions of the last year may be multiplied many fold during this,

I am very cordially yours,

6

AF-1 5th. 4.

To the Siam Mission.

My dear Sirs:-

At the meeting of the Board on Monday the question of Dr. Thompson's return to the Siam Mission was presented and the following action was taken: "It was voted that in view of the medical opinions of Prof. W. H. Thomson (Mar. 29) and Prof. H. C. Wood (Mar. 28) it was inexpedient for Dr. James B. Thompson to return at present to the Siam Mission. In view of the possibility of such recovery as would justify his return, the Furlough and Home Allowance are extended for six months, from April 1st, 1894." It had been expected a week or two ago that Dr. Thompson's return would be approved. A physician in the town where he is now living had written saying that he was in good physical condition and that all the functions of mind and body were in a healthy state. The examinations alluded to in the minutes of the Board, however, were of a very different character, Prof. Thomson writing very plainly that he could not advise the Board to send Dr. Thompson out to the field where he has been at work, at least for the present, and recommending rather that he should go to some high, dry and stimulating climate like Colorado. In view of the action of the Mission in requesting Dr. Thompson's return, it is to be regretted that competent medical opinions have been so discouraging. It is most satisfactory, however, that these examinations were made before he was

(3)

allow to return. I presume that in view of Dr. Thompson's detention here Dr. Day may return to Bangkok. But he will be left in the appropriations for Bangkok. The amounts can be transferred afterwards. It has been felt to be a danger at times that ~~is~~ too large a force might be centred at Bangkok.

The question of the Eurasian department in the Harriet House School was presented to the Board in accordance with the request of the Mission, at its meeting, and the following minute was adopted: "The Siam Mission having referred ~~back~~ to the action of the Board August 21st, 1893, referring back to the Mission for further consideration at the Annual Meeting the question of a Eurasian department in the Harriet House School, reiterating its recommendations of June 17th, 1893, it was voted that the Board is not prepared as yet to go beyond its action of August 21st, 1893, not feeling assured that the proposed plan is wise, but desiring fuller information from the Mission." The letters of the Mission with reference to it were at hand, but I could not find anything that had been written subsequently to the actions of June 17, which contained the information which the Board would wish before it would be willing to ~~authorize~~ authorize such an important step. The Board would be glad to have full information on the whole subject so that it could form an opinion as to the missionary results likely to be attained by the Eurasian department, as to the influence of its establishment upon the other department, and in connection with these questions, as to the definite missionary results which can be seen to have come from the work of the Harriet House School in the past. The Board

64

is disposed to inquire closely into every enlargement of the educational work, and is loath to make any increase except where clear missionary returns can be expected and where clear missionary results have already been in large measure attained.

An appropriation of \$38,37 was made for the child of Dr. Top, 2011, it was judged from Mr. Eckles' letter, on January 29th.

This is all it is possible to write now, but any other matters needing attention will be included in the letter accompanying the appropriations, which I hope may be sent before many days. With warm regards to all,

Very cordially yours,

7

May 3rd,

4.

To the Siam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

I have great pleasure in enclosing herewith the appropriations for the year 1894-1895, made out on the basis of a value of forty cents to the tical. The gold totals are of course merely estimates, and any fall in the value of the tical and consequent saving will not alter the number of ticals appropriated, but will return a balance of exchange for the Board. The Mission's estimates request nearly \$50,000. Over \$20,000 of this it has been impossible to grant. The appropriation sheets will indicate what items the Board has felt unable to approve. No appropriations have been made this year for the erection of new buildings in Bangkok. I presume there has scarcely been a year for a long while when all property qualifications have needed to be more closely scrutinized. We have closed the year with a deficit of over \$110,000, and the requests from the Missions for new property aggregated about \$200,000. It has been possible, therefore, to grant only the absolutely necessary buildings. It has been impossible also to make the appropriation for the house at Petchaburce. But this will be no hardship to the Mission, in view of the impossibility of Dr. Thompson's immediate return.

Neither has it been possible to appoint any new missionaries. The number of men offering themselves has not been large, and the

(2)

places made vacant by death have not been filled. While at the outset it was hoped that some new workers might be sent to you, that hope it was necessary to abandon.

The appropriations for Petchaburee amount to \$7,228.53, those for Ratburee to \$1,862, and those for Bangkok to \$18,586.47. No cuts have been imposed upon the Ratburee and Petchaburee appropriations because it has not been possible to see where this could fall without making the work which the Mission deems absolutely essential, to suffer. In several places, however, the Bangkok appropriations have been enlarged where it seems that inasmuch as limitation must fall upon the work, some economy might be possible, and therefore from the amount of \$19,270.47 \$700. must be deducted; and those items upon which this cut is placed should be reported at once to the Board. (The Mission among the may deem it wise that ~~no~~ items to be cut out should be the primary Girls' school at Sumray, which was declined last year but which is inserted this, not because the Board is in the least desirous to multiply indirect missionary agencies when there is abundant room for direct preaching of the Gospel either to groups or to individuals, or in house to house visitation. The estimate for this school, however, was reported as being unanimously approved by the Mission, and so it seemed best to include it to take its chances when the cut of \$700. was imposed.) In view of the policy and efforts of the Siam Mission, however, to extend the direct preaching of the Gospel and to attempt to enlarge the Christian Church by a pure preaching of the Gospel and not by any meretricious or adventitious aids or inducements, nothing needs

to be said along this line. It is gratifying to see the schools already established carrying on an enlarged work with even less requests for appropriations from the Board.

In the readjustment of the work rendered necessary by the imposition of this cut, and in order to the attainment of the largest effectiveness, there may be need for some transfers of appropriations, and accordingly I quote herewith the action of the Board granting such authority.

1. Any Mission or Station is at liberty to make necessary transfers in the annual appropriations as sent by the Board, within any one class, such as Evangelistic or Educational:

2. When necessary, transfers from one class to another may also be made within three months after the appropriations are received, if unanimously approved by the Mission:

3. After that time such transfers (from class to class) are to be made only by the authority of the Board, unless in cases of emergency, in which cases the amount is not to exceed two hundred dollars (\$200) and it is to be reported to the Board without delay. This provision for transfers from class to class does not include appropriations for New Property, Class VIII:

4. In view of the occurrence of such changes in the appropriations as are provided for above, the Board will expect from the Treasurer of the Mission a final and complete statement of the newly distributed appropriations, according to the method of classification and statement followed in the estimate blanks; this final statement to be directed to

(4)

the Treasurer of the Board, and to reach him not later than November 1st." Please do not fail to make the desired report of the manner in which any transfers are made, within the bounds of the authority granted in this action of the Board.

The request of the Mission for the appointment of Miss Eakin as a regular missionary has been considered by the Board, and the following action was taken: "The Siam Mission having again requested the appointment of Miss Eakin as a regular missionary, it was voted that the Board is not prepared at present to take this step, but it was agreed to insert in the appropriations for the year 1894-5 the amount needed for personal teacher and boat hire." Appropriations have been made out in conformity with this action. There is the fullest appreciation of Miss Eakin's work, and the fullest desire that she may be widely and effectively used among the women of Siam, but in view of all the circumstances the Board was not prepared to go further at present.

The inability of the Board to send Dr. Thompson back at present will, I presume, affect the plans of the Mission as to the location of Dr. Toy, and it may be necessary to transfer some of the medical appropriations from Bangkok to Petchaburee. We have learned with much sorrow of the death of Dr. and Mrs. Toy's little daughter, and are grateful for the knowledge that He who has given and taken away will give also of the full and precious consolation of His tenderness.

Miss Hitchcock has written requesting to be returned to the Laos Mission. I have just written to the Laos Mission of her desire, and have said that the matter will be determined by the decision of your

Mission and the Laos Mission. It is helpful to see the strong, earnest spirit which Miss Hitchcock shows, and her evident desire to be all the use she can in the work of our Master in Indo-China.

In the appropriations for Ratburee there is an item for the contingent fund. I presume this is not a local fund accumulated in Ratburee from year to year, but only an appropriation for such contingencies as may arise during the year, to be reported if unused to the Treasurer of the Board, at the end of the year.

In the itinerating appropriations for Bangkok, and in accordance with the estimates, there is a division of the appropriations. It is to be understood, of course, that this is only for convenience, that the itinerating appropriation is altogether under the control of the Mission and to be used under its direction and approval. In one or two of the China Missions these appropriations, like the medical ones, grew up into a sort of personal perquisite. There is no danger of that with you, and there is all sympathy with a wide and aggressive itinerating work; but it is well that there should be clear understanding in all such matters.

It is pleasant to learn of the favorable impression Mr. Boon-Itt has made, and to look forward to the time when he will be a most effective agent in the Mission work. His addition to the Mission should render possible yet larger evangelism in those districts of the country in which missionary results may be expected. The work in Bangkok must of course be pressed diligently, but surrounded with so many difficulties and obstacles, it should not be allowed to absorb all the mission-

(6)

ary force when the reports from all the itinerating trips speak so enthusiastically of a large response which the proclamation of the Gospel may expect in the districts free from the baneful influences which make work in a city like Bangkok so difficult.

We returned some time ago safely from our errand to Mexico, and I should like to write fully of much that we learned there. We had a most delightful visit, tolerably full of the roughness of itinerating work, bad food and entomology. The Mexican work had developed very fast until as many as 7200 church members had been reported in 93 church organizations, and some radically new lines of policy needed to be adopted. Of their own accord the Mission turned to many of the positions advocated by Dr. Nevius in his "Methods of Mission Work" as their best hope, and will work cautiously, I think, and with some modifications along those lines toward self-support and the development of a more reliant, virile, independent church. The work in Mexico has been so successful in many ways that it could only be wished that from the outset a clear policy had been firmly adhered to. A wide and powerful preaching of the Gospel has resulted in a large and genuine response, and out of its present perplexities similar to those through which the Persia and the Syria Missions are now passing, we are sure that the Mexico Mission will come to a wise policy which will in no wise condition the development or influence the spirit of the native church by the increase or the diminution of available appropriations from missionary agencies at home. The old lines upon which the Mexico Mission worked would bring not a few missions, if they had the same

success numerically which has attended the Mexico Mission's work, face to face with the same problems.

The reports of the Siam Mission have been prepared for the Assembly and will be issued soon for general distribution in connection with the Board's Report. You have a difficult field, but its difficulty is only a challenge to larger prayer and stronger faith, and the Church at home must be called to such an unwavering intercession in your behalf that even in the face of much opposition and inertness there may be a vital triumph of the Christian faith.

With much prayer that every department of the mission work may be pressed in the Spirit and with the ~~xxxx~~ power of Christ, and that the open blessing of Christ may rest upon each department and upon all those engaged in it, and that the great aim, the evangelization of Siam and the establishment of the Church of Christ therein, may be increasingly realized,

I am very cordially yours,

8

APPROPRIATIONS FOR BANGKOK.

1894-1895.

CLASS I. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

Salaries:

Rev. E. P. Dunlap, D.D.,	\$ 1100.00	
" J. A. Eakin,	1100.00	
" J. B. Dunlap,	1100.00	
" A. W. Cooper,	1100.00	
" F. L. Snyder,	1100.00	
" B. T. Boon-Itt,	400.00	
W. B. Toy, M.D.,	1100.00	
Miss E. S. Cole,	550.00	
" L. J. Cooper,	550.00	
" E. J. Bates,	550.00	
" L. A. Eakin,	400.00	
		\$ 9050.00

Children:

Dr. Dunlap, 3,	\$ 300.00	
Mr. Eakin, 2,	200.00	
" J. B. Dunlap, 1,	100.00	
" Snyder, 1,	100.00	
Dr. Toy, 1,	100.00	
		\$ 800.00

Rent:

	Ticals.	
Rev. E. P. Dunlap, D.D.,	500.00	
" F. L. Snyder,	720.00	
" B. T. Boon-Itt,	180.00	
Dr. Toy,	720.00	
		\$ 848.00

Personal Teachers:

	Ticals.	
For nine missionaries,	2160.00	
		\$ 864.00

Watchmen:

	Ticals.	
Six,	1440.00	
		\$ 576.00

Repairs:

	Ticals.	
Mr. Eakin's house,	150.00	
Mr. Cooper's house,	100.00	
Wang Lang house,	100.00	
		\$ 140.00

Boating:

For eleven missionaries,	566.66	
		\$ 228.67

\$12504.67

BANGKOK 2.

CLASS II. MISSIONARIES NOT ON FIELD.

Children's Allowance:

Rev. E. P. Dunlap, 4,	\$ 600.00	
		\$ 600.00

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

	Ticals.	
Licentiate:		
Kru Yuan,	360.00	\$ 144.00
Bible Women:		
Two,	240.00	\$ 96.00
Assistants:		
Two,	360.00	\$ 144.00
Colporteurs:		
Kru See,	240.00	
Loong Kawt,	180.00	
A New Man,	180.00	\$ 240.00
Itinerating:		
Rev. E. P. Dunlap,	1000.00	
General,	1000.00	\$ 800.00
Preaching Places:		
Chapel Wat Po Lane, (rent)	240.00	
5 or more new places, fitting and rent,	1200.00	\$ 576.00
One new touring boat,	200.00	\$ 80.00
		\$ 2080.00

CLASS V. EDUCATION.

Bangkok Christian High School.

Expenses.

	Ticals.
Three native teachers,	810.00
Two cooks,	192.00
Fifty-five boarders,	2438.00
Fuel & light,	120.00
Furniture & apparatus,	100.00
Printing catalogue, etc..	100.00
Books & stationery,	1000.00
Contingent (including medicines)	100.00

Primary department,

One native teacher,	240.00
---------------------	--------

\$ 2040.00

Receipts.

From 30 boarders,	1350.00
" 45 day scholars,	395.00
Books & stationery,	900.00
Donations on the field,	255.00

\$ 1100.00

BANGKOK 3.

CLASS V. Continued.

Bangkok Christian High School.

Expenses,	\$ 2040.00	
Receipts,	1160.00	
Balance asked from the Board,	880.00	
		\$ 880.00

Boys' Day School at Ban Mai.

<u>Expenses.</u>	Ticals.	
One native teacher,	270.00	
Contingent,	30.00	
		\$ 120.00
<u>Receipts.</u>		
Tuition fees of 20 scholars,	200.00	\$ 80.00
Balance asked from the Board,		\$ 40.00

Primary Girls' School, Sumray.

<u>Expenses.</u>	Ticals.	
One teacher, Laa Lucy,	100.00	
Sundries,	35.00	
		\$ 54.00
<u>Receipts.</u>	35.00	\$ 14.00
Balance asked from the Board,		\$ 40.00

Wang Lang Girls' School.

<u>Expenses.</u>	Ticals.	
Three teachers,--		
Miss Lucy Dunlap,	144.00	
Maa Dow,	120.00	
Maa Wan	120.00	
50 pupils,	1900.00	
One cook,	120.00	
Assistant cook,	96.00	
Gate-keeper,	40.00	
Coolie,	144.00	
Fuel & light,	100.00	
Sewing materials,	400.00	
Books,	350.00	
Library & apparatus,	100.00	
Medicines & sundries,	180.00	
		\$ 1525.60
<u>Receipts.</u>	1800.00	\$ 720.00
Balance asked from the Board,		\$ 805.60

\$ 1766.60

BANGKOK 4.

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

Drugs:		Ticals.	
	Drugs & Supplies,	1000.	
Receipts:		<u>400.</u>	
<u>Balance:</u>		600.	\$ 240.00

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

Rent:		Ticals.	
	Mission Press,	1200.	
	Ban Mai Boys' Day School,	<u>240.</u>	
		1440.	\$ 576.00
Repairs:			
	Bangkok Christian High School premises,	100.	
	Wang Lang School building,	<u>100.</u>	
		200.	\$ 80.00
Insurance:			
	B'kok Xian High Sch. building,	87.	\$ 34.80
			\$ 690.80

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

Stationery:		Ticals.	
	Stationery, books, etc,	50.	\$ 20.00
Medicines:			
	6 families, 1 single man,	800.	\$ 320.00
	4 single women,	<u>500.</u>	\$ 200.00
Contingent:		1350.	\$ 540.00

CLASS X. MISSION PRESS.

Expenses:		Ticals.	
	Native employees (8 men)	2000.	
	Food for 2 horses for power,	250.	
	Paper for printing,	2500.	
	Binding paper, cloth & leather,	400.	
	Ink,	100.	
	Repairs, roller comp. Oil, etc.	100.	
	"Daybreak" Monthly paper,	300.	
	Sundries, boat hire, paper, etc,	200.	
	Type for times,	<u>300.</u>	
		6150.	\$2460.00
Receipts: (estimated)		<u>4000.</u>	1600.00
Balance asked from Board,		2150.	\$ 860.00

BANGKOK 5.

S U M M A R Y.

CLASS I. -----	\$12504.67
CLASS II -----	600.00
CLASS IV -----	2080.00
CLASS V -----	1765.00
CLASS VI -----	240.00
CLASS VII -----	690.80
CLASS IX -----	540.00
CLASS X -----	860.00
<hr/>	
Total,	\$19280.47
Cut,	<hr/>
	700.00
	<hr/>
	\$18580.47

APPROPRIATIONS FOR PETCHABUREE.

1894-1895.

CLASS I. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

Salaries:

Rev. C. E. Eckles,	\$ 1050.00	
Miss A. Galt,	525.00	
Miss A. Ricketts,	525.00	
Miss Hitchcock,	525.00	
		\$ 2625.00

Personal teachers:

Mr. Eckles,	Ticals.	
Miss Galt,	144.	
Miss Ricketts,	72.	
Miss Hitchcock,	72.	
	<u>72.</u>	
	360.	\$ 144.00

\$ 2769.00

CLASS II. MISSIONARIES NOT ON FIELD.

Rev. W. G. Mc Clure:

Travel,	\$ 1050.00	
Freight,	84.00	
Home Allowance,	753.33	
Childrens' Allowance,	400.00	
		\$ 2267.33

J. B. Thompson, M.D.

Home Allowance, 5 mos.,	\$ 333.33	
Children's Allowance, 5 mos.,	166.67	
		\$ 500.00

\$ 2767.33

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

Itinerating,

Visiting outstations,	Ticals.	
General touring,	150.	
	<u>300.</u>	
	450.	\$ 180.00

Local Evangelists:

Nai Boon,	144.	\$ 57.60
-----------	------	----------

\$ 237.60

PETCHABUREE 2.

CLASS V. EDUCATION.

Howard Industrial School for Girls.

	Ticals.	
Teachers,		
Maa Kim Hoa,		
" " Leong,	160.	
Board, 20 pupils,	500.	
Matron's wages,	50.	
Sewing materials,	35.	
Incidentals,	25.	
	<u>770.</u>	\$ 308.00
Receipts:	50.	<u>20.00</u>
Balance asked from the Board:	720.	288.00

Boys' Boarding & Day School.

Teacher's wages, Kru Daang,	100.	
Matron's "	50.	
Board, 15 pupils, 10 mos.,	325.	
Books & Supplies,	50.	
Incidentals,	25.	
	<u>550.</u>	\$ 220.00
Receipts:	25.	<u>10.00</u>
Balance asked from the Board,	525.	210.00

Outside Day Schools.

Four teachers, Maa Lap, Maa Sai,		
Maa Yee, Nai Pru,	240.	
Books, slates & supplies,	20.	
Incidentals,	15.	
	<u>275.</u>	\$ 110.00
Receipts:	25.	<u>10.00</u>
Balance asked from the Board,	250.	100.00

\$ 598.00

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

	Ticals.	
Assistants:		
Nai Dtoy,	144.	
Student,	60.	
Coolie,	96.	
Matron,	60.	
	<u>360.</u>	\$ 144.00
Medicines:	750.	\$ 300.00
Sundries:		
Charity patients & incidentals,	96.	
Cost & keeping of horse,	100.	
	<u>196.</u>	\$ 78.40

CLASS VI Continued.

Total Expenses:	1506. 8	522.40	
Receipts:	400.	160.00	
	<u>906.</u>		\$ 382.40

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

Rents:	Outside School-houses,	Ticals.	10.	\$	4.00	
Repairs:	Outside School-houses,		30.			
	Mission Boats,		150.			
	Boys' School-house & Dormitory,		50.			
	Hospital Building,		100.			
	Mr. Eckles' House,		100.			
	" " Old "		200.			
	Ladies' House,		<u>150.</u>			
			780.	\$	312.00	
Attendants:	Watchman,		<u>120.</u>		48.00	
			910.			\$ 364.00

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

Attendance on Mission Meetings:	125.	\$	50.00	
Contingent Fund:	200.		80.00	
				\$ 130.00

S U M M A R Y.

CLASS I -----	\$ 2769.00
CLASS II -----	2767.33
CLASS IV -----	237.60
CLASS V -----	598.00
CLASS VI -----	362.40
CLASS VII -----	364.00
<u>CLASS IX -----</u>	<u>130.00</u>
Total,	\$ 7228.33

APPROPRIATIONS FOR RATBUREE.

1894-1895.

CLASS I. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

Salaries:			
	Rev. E. Wachter M.D.,	\$ 1050.00	\$1050.00
Children:(one)		100.00	\$ 100.00
Personal Teacher: (one)	Ticals	180.	\$ 72.00
Sundries:			
	Watchman,	30.	
	Repairs on Dwelling,	200.	
	" on new house,	<u>500.</u>	
		530.	\$ 212.00
			\$ 1434.00

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

Licentiate:		Ticals.	
	Kru Tean Soo,	240.	\$ 96.00
Itinerating:			
	General,	<u>150.</u>	\$ 60.00
		390.	\$ 156.00

CLASS V. Education.

Surywongse Boys' School.			
Teachers.		Ticals.	
	Nai Wan,	100.	
	Assistant,	50.	
			\$ 60.00
Sundries.			
	Books,	40.	
	Furniture,	<u>50.</u>	\$ 36.00
		240.	\$ 96.00
Receipts:		<u>75.</u>	<u>30.00</u>
Balance asked from the Board,		165.	\$ 66.00

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

Assistant, One,		100.	\$ 40.00
Sundries:			
	Drugs & Supplies,	<u>500.</u>	\$ 200.00
		600.	240.00
Receipts:		<u>350.</u>	<u>140.00</u>
Balance asked from the Board,		250.	\$ 100.00

RATBUREE 2.

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

Repairs:	Ticals.	
School Building,	25.	
Boats & Boat House,	<u>90.</u>	
	115.	\$ 46.00

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

	Ticals.		
Mission Meetings:	50.	\$ 20.00	
Contingent Fund:	<u>100.</u>	<u>40.00</u>	
	150.		\$ 60.00

S U M M A R Y.

CLASS I -----	\$ 1434.00
CLASS IV -----	156.00
CLASS V -----	66.00
CLASS VI -----	100.00
CLASS VII -----	46.00
<u>CLASS IX -----</u>	<u>60.00</u>
Total,	\$ 1862.00

9

June 20th, 4.

To the Siam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

At the meeting of the Board on Monday the request of the Mission for permission to use the proceeds from the sale of the lot in the open lane back of the Wang Lang Compound, for the purpose of completing the improvements at Wang Lang, was presented, and the following action was taken: " The Siam Mission was authorized to use 320 ticals, realized from the sale of a small lot connected with the Wang Lang Compound, in the completion of the improvements now making at the Harriet House School buildings."

At the previous meeting of the Board the information regarding Mrs. Dunlap's return was presented and the following minute was adopted: " Letters from the Siam Mission were laid before the Board reporting the action of the Mission authorizing the leave of absence of the Rev. and Mrs. J.B. Dunlap at the advice of the physicians in Bangkok. The Board approved the action of the Mission, while deeply regretting even the temporary loss incurred by the Mission in the return of Mr. and Mrs. Dunlap."

In such cases as these it would be well if the Mission would forward to the Board the physician's certificate stating the necessity for the step. The new Manual, copies of which will be sent soon, provides for this. It was not contained in the old Manual, however, so your failure to have such a ^{certificate} ~~request~~ sent was perfectly natural.

- 2 -

Mr. Mc Clure's letter of Dec. 21st, reporting the results of the examinations held by the Mission's Committee, should have been acknowledged before this. It is gratifying to have such a satisfactory report, and the difficulty of carrying out exactly the provisions of paragraph 27 of the Manual is appreciated. It is better, however, for the present work to suffer in order that the language may be thoroughly mastered, than for future service to be hampered and restricted by a devotion of only part of the time necessary to the acquisition of the vernacular.

Mr. and Mrs. Dunlap are expected to arrive on Friday or Saturday, and I have had a letter from Mr. Mc Clure from Egypt indicating that he will probably reach the United States shortly after Mr. and Mrs. Dunlap. It is to be hoped that their stay in the U.S. will make it possible for them to go back at the anticipated time to the field with altogether recovered health, and rested and refreshed from their stay at home. In much sympathy and with kindest regards,

Very cordially yours,

10

June 21st, 4.

The Rev. Chas. E. Eckles,
Petchaburee, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Eckles:-

This is the first opportunity I have had for acknowledging personally and answering your letters of Oct. 27th, Dec. 8th, Jan. 30th and April 24th. Whatever matters in them needed immediate attention, if there were any, have already been touched in the letters to the Mission. Your reports of the work both in Ratburee and Petchaburee, surrounded as it is in each place with the greatest difficulties, are very interesting, but it is hard to carry the whole work in one station in one's mind and to get a perfectly fair representation of it without either a personal knowledge of the field or a long correspondence with it. I shall hope in time, though, to know your work as well as it is possible for anyone to know it who does not see it but has to form his impressions and judgments from what is written and told him.

I have been reading of late some books on Siam, and can appreciate more fully the difficulty which confronts you in the character of the people. It is so hard, moreover, in many fields, to train natives out of the idea that the Mission is responsible for their livelihood, that the feeling of dependence which thus exists in their minds added to a natural weakness of character must make the Siamese a peculiarly discouraging people. We sometimes think, however, in this land, that

- 2 -

some of the Persians are not very strong; but the enclosed leaflet, which will interest you, on the life of a recent martyr in Persia, indicates how there the grace of God has brought a new virility into many men and made them bold in their fidelity to their Savior. May God hasten the day not when Siamese Christians will need to be faithful under such trying circumstances, but when, whatever the circumstances surrounding them may be, they will be a strong, independent, devoted, evangelizing force.

Mr. and Mrs. Dunlap are expected on Friday or Saturday of this week, and Mr. and Mrs. Mc Clure, from whom I had a letter the other day dated in Egypt, will not be very far behind them.

I have written to Miss Hitchcock in the same vein in which the matter was spoken of in the letter to the Mission. We shall be glad if you will keep us informed of the condition of her health and her progress in the work. With warm regards to Mrs. Fekles and yourself,

Very cordially yours,

June 20th, 4.

The Rev. F. L. Snyder,
Bangkok, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Snyder:-

I send herewith a letter to the Mission answering the request for the use at Wang Lang of the proceeds from the sale of the lot back of the Compound. I can send only a brief word in addition in acknowledgment of your letters. Your answer to the objections of the Petchaburee brethren seems to be adequate, the Mission having had in any event a two-thirds vote in its favor, as required in the case of questions involving the expenditure of funds. It is to be hoped that the Wang Lang improvements may be all made with the money now in hand, and that they shall not be left partially made so as to constitute a reason for special appeal in the future. The money already granted and raised on the field, judging from the original cost of the school buildings, ought to be sufficient to complete the necessary improvements.

I sympathize largely with your position in the matter of the small personal schools. It is a question, however, often, as to whether the persons interested in these schools would do other work if the schools were discouraged. And very often, of course, such agencies are influential for good. The Siam Mission has so earnestly pushed the evangelistic and itinerating work during the past year at least, as to indicate its confidence in the direct forms of work. It may be, however, that some married women, not feeling able to do direct work for women,

- 2 -

can accomplish something in these smaller ways. I do not know the facts. Knowing them on the field, you can decide such questions better. Mrs. Dunlap's school will of course fall through now that she is coming home, and no appropriation was asked for Mrs. Cooper's school. I presume some of the appropriations tentatively entered for these smaller schools would have been cut out by the Mission in the imposition of the cut.

In Mexico these smaller schools, which formerly absorbed the energies of missionaries, have been handed over now to natives trained in Mission schools, having been regarded as an uneconomical expenditure of energy which might be more profitably utilized than to take up the time of a fully equipped missionary in work for which the schools, long established, should have raised up an ample force. In Mexico, as in other fields, however, the aim now is to attain the results which the Brazil Mission has reached and also the Karen Bassein Mission, where schools have been handed over either wholly or in part to the native church for support, or have never been taken out of the hands of the natives.

You will already have read in the letter to the Mission accompanying the appropriations the negative reply to the request for more men. In view of the return of Mr. Dunlap and Mr. Mc Clure, and especially if Dr. Thompson should not be able to go back, this appeal becomes really pathetic. It is doubtful, however, whether the Board would agree to send more men to Siam this year. You may be sure, however, that any appeal from the Mission will be earnestly urged.

- 3 -

I send enclosed a little leaflet on "Prayer and Missions" which has been published by the Board and which will be of interest to you as containing teaching good for all of us always. There is a power in prayer which evidently is beyond the experience of most of us. May God's Spirit give us all this power and that faith in Him that will lead us to use His power with a submissive trust and an irresistible claim. With kind regards to Mrs. Snyder,

Very cordially yours,

12

June 20th, 4.

The Rev. A. Willard Cooper,
Bangkok, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Cooper:-

I had hoped long ago to be able to answer your letters of Dec. 19 and Jan. 24, but with a seven weeks' absence in going to Mexico and then the appropriations and preparations for the General Assembly and clearing up the work which had accumulated in my absence, it has been impossible to do a great many things which I wanted to find time to do. I have to go away again next week on some missionary work, to be gone for quite a little while, and so must seize this as the only opportunity to send you a personal word. It is not easy to gather up all the lines of a new mission, to become personally acquainted with its workers, and to understand all the phases of its work. My brief visit to Mexico gave me a little indication of how invaluable a knowledge of the field from personal visitation and a knowledge of the workers from personal acquaintance is. Dr. Mitchell had this great privilege, and none of the rest of us have it with reference to Siam. I hope that some day, however, a wiser policy of more frequent visitation will be adopted.

Have you ever seen Dr. Nevius' book entitled "Methods of Mission Work?" It is only a small book, made up of papers published originally in the "Chinese Recorder," but it is a book of great suggestiveness in

the matter of missionary method. I hope that it may be reprinted before long. Perhaps copies of it might now be obtained from the Mission Press in Shanghai, China, and if so it would be profitable for you to get a copy. If all the Missions had started with the same emphasis on the independence of the native church, we would be much nearer the solution of the question of self-support than we are today.

We shall be much interested to learn of the progress of the theological department. What help is it proposed to give the young men who are studying in this department; or will it be possible to pursue the wiser and more desirable course of having them at least support themselves, and in some measure meet the expenses of their training? It is desirable, of course, to have a well trained force of ministers and evangelists for the native church; but there is a danger always, - it has been felt strongly in some fields, - of giving a form of training that does not prove in every sense the best qualification for work among their own people. Such problems as these are peculiarly difficult for you in Lower Siam to solve. Xavier, standing on Sancian and crying out against the adamant opposition of China, "Oh! rock, rock! when wilt thou open unto my Master," had no more difficult task set before him than have you in Siam. You need all the power of God to enable you to accomplish results in such a field.

We need such power right here at home, - need it not least in every branch of work associated with foreign mission enterprise; and both here and on the foreign field there is a growing desire that such power may come. I read the other day an appeal from India for more mission-

- 3 -

aries, which contained these sentences which are full of meaning for us all. "Because we live in the dispensation of the Holy Ghost it is not the case that we are by virtue of that fact filled with the Spirit.

In the eighth chapter of Acts we read of Christians who lived after

These Samaritans were evangelized.

Pentecost. They 'gave heed with one accord' unto Philip. 'There was much joy in that city'. They 'believed'. 'They were baptized both men and women'; but the Holy Ghost 'as yet --- was fallen upon none of them'. Today there are thousands of Christians who have joy and truly believe, but they have not the Pentecostal power. If Peter and John were to visit us, I believe that they would pray for us as they prayed for the Samaritans, 'that they might receive the Holy Ghost.' If Paul's voice could be heard on our Missionary Boards, would not his first question to candidates be 'Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed?'

"The late Bishop Dill of Africa said that the greatest hindrance to mission work is generally the missionary himself. We missionaries are praying much over these words. God is searching our hearts. Some of us, thank God, received the baptism of the Holy Spirit before we landed here. Some have toiled for years and do not yet know what it is to be filled with the Spirit. Some have found the fulness after reaching India. A missionary from South India writes to me as follows:

'I believe what we need in India today is not more methods or better methods, but a genuine taking hold on God, a genuine and whole hearted surrender to Him. We have wheels enough. What we need is the "Spirit of Life" in the wheels. --- In the midst of thousands who know not God, I am coming to realize how little I know Him myself, and to put new

meaning into the words: "My heart and my soul crieth out for the
Living God.""

With kindest regards to Mrs. Cooper,

Very cordially yours,

13 June 20th, 4.

The Rev. J. A. Eakin,
Bangkok, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Eakin:-

I had hoped to be able to write in reply to your note of Feb. 12th by the same mail which carried the appropriations. It was impossible, however, at the time, and I have only been able to turn back to it now. On the face of the appropriations the full request of the Christian High School was granted, but on the total of the appropriations there was imposed a cut of \$700, whose incidence was to be determined by the Mission, the Christian High School to stand on precisely the same basis with the other work of the Mission. I hope that none of the work will need to be crippled. It seemed that even with the cut there would be enough appropriated to cover not alone all the old work, but not a little extension too. Mr. Dodd has spoken warmly of the school and the condition to which you have brought it, and I hope you will keep us constantly informed here regarding its work. It is necessary, it is needless to say, to know pretty completely all about the work in order to meet the countless questions arising in the Church at home, and in order properly to appreciate the claims of different departments.

The action with reference to Miss Eakin's salary was taken after a reference to all the correspondence which has passed between you and Dr. Mitchell, including your letters of April 5 '92, Jan. 12 '92, Dec. 9 '91

- 2 -

and Aug. 28 '91. I hope that it may prove satisfactory, as it was regarded here, in the light of all the facts that were at hand, to be fair.

I enclose herewith a leaflet which we have scattered very widely the last year, and which has been well received, emphasizing the one supreme need in missionary work. Since this leaflet was written there have been many other instances of prayer in Missions which might be recorded, and there are countless instances not cited in Missionary history before. I was reading just the other day the life of Allan Gardner, who died for the Indians of South America, who was a man of vagaries but of great heroism and strong personal attractiveness. One man who clung to him till the last declared that it was a joy to go with such a man any place, - he was such a man of prayer. Anschar, the early missionary to the Danes and Norsemen, found no other reliance than the weapons of love and prayer. We need in our own Church the spiritualizing influence of a new faith in the God of prayer. We are criticised at home on every side because we show a lack, it is said, of the spiritual life and strength which characterize the new independent missions springing up on every side. This criticism is directed with great pungency at us here, and unfortunately it does not stop with us. And we do indeed need to learn a lesson from any life which walks in closer communion with God, which knows more deeply the secret of prayer and which has obtained more fully from on high the power which is independent of money and of machinery, out which is irresistible in its divine working in the world. May God not withhold from us these His great gifts. With kind regards to Mrs. Wakin, Very cordially yours,

27

14

June 22nd, 4.

The Rev. E. Wachter, M.D.,
Ratburee, Siam.

My Dear Dr. Wachter:-

I write only a word in answer to your letter of April 30th giving the bi-monthly report of the Ratburee Station, and in order to establish the personal touch which I hope may grow closer as the years pass. Dr. Toy's last report of the work at Petchaburee, and other letters from the workers in Lower Siam, are as insistent as is your letter upon the need for more workers in your field. You will already have received the appropriations and the letter accompanying them, which for the present disappoints the hope that more workers may be sent; but, as I have just written to Dr. Toy, we must pray for such blessing upon the wide and effective preaching of the Gospel which the Siam Mission has undertaken, that the Church at home will be obliged to send more to gather the harvest for which we have waited a long, long time in Siam.

It takes not a little time to grasp completely the extent and character of a Mission's work, and I can only understand how the Mission has stationed two men at Petchaburee while it leaves you alone at Ratburee, if, as you say, the opportunities for work are better with you than they are in Petchaburee. Perhaps the workers at Petchaburee might feel differently.

- 2 -

There is a quickening all over the field of Christian service, both at home and abroad, now, toward a stronger faith and a deeper life. I was reading just the other day an appeal from India for more men. You will be interested in the following extracts from it. "Because we live in the dispensation of the Holy Ghost it is not the case that we are by virtue of that fact filled with the Spirit. In the eighth chapter of Acts we read of Christians who lived after Pentecost. These Samaritans were evangelized. They 'gave heed with one accord' unto Philip. 'There was much joy in that city'. They 'believed'. 'They were baptized both men and women'; but the Holy Ghost 'as yet--- was fallen upon none of them.' Today there are thousands of Christians who have joy and truly believe, but they have not the Pentecostal power. If Peter and John were to visit us, I believe that they would pray for us as they prayed for the Samaritans, 'that they might receive the Holy Ghost.' If Paul's voice could be heard on our Missionary Boards, would not his first question to candidates be 'Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed?'

"The late Bishop Dill of Africa said that the greatest hindrance to mission work is generally the missionary himself. We missionaries are praying much over these words. God is searching our hearts. Some of us, thank God, received the baptism of the Holy Spirit before we landed here. Some have toiled for years and do not yet know what it is to be filled with the Spirit. Some have found the fulness after reaching India. A missionary from South India writes to me as follows:

- 3 -

'I believe what we need in India today is not more methods or better methods, but a genuine taking hold on God, a genuine and whole hearted surrender to Him. We have wheels enough. What we need is the "Spirit of Life" in the wheels. --- In the midst of thousands who know not God, I am coming to realize how little I know Him myself, and to put new meaning into the words: "My heart and my soul crieth out for the Living God."''

With sincere regards both for yourself and Mrs. Wachter, and praying that you both may be given from the fulness of God all things needful for your life and service,

Very cordially yours,

15

June 22nd, 4.

Walter B. Toy, M.D.,

Petchaburee, Siam.

My Dear Dr. Toy:-

I write just a word to acknowledge the receipt of the Station letter written by you under date of February 14th. I have just been reading over, also, the Bangkok Station letters for the last six months, and it is impossible not to be impressed with the clear emphasis which is laid, as you state in your letter, upon direct evangelization, making all other work,--schools, medical, etc.,-- secondary and tributary to this. I have had a long letter from Chili this morning, where the work of direct evangelization is receiving a very much larger emphasis, and it speaks of the great blessing which they are already beginning to feel. Where we pursue Christ's method and do not hamper it by any actions upon questions which did not apparently arise in Christ's time, which are contrary to the principles of Christ's work, we can be sure of receiving great blessing.

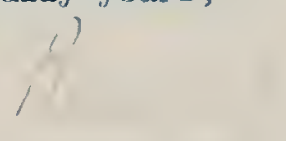
I hope that this blessing may come soon so as to make the appeal for more men which the Mission has earnestly urged, irresistible.

meanwhile it only means that men already on the field must carry the whole work, emphasizing as far as possible the essential parts of it and minimizing those parts which, important in themselves, are least essential. It means of course, hard work every place. In

any part of Christ's field of service there are fewer men than could be used. Those men, therefore, who are of the right stamp, need to work in the spirit of William Carey, when he wrote, "What a harvest must await such characters as Paul, and Eliot, and Brainerd, and others who have given themselves wholly to the work of the Lord. What a heaven will it be to see the many myriads of poor heathens, of Britons amongst the rest, who by their labors have been brought to the knowledge of God. Surely a crown of rejoicing like this is worth aspiring to. Surely it is worth while to lay ourselves out with all our might, in promoting the cause and kingdom of Christ."

With sincere regards to you and Mrs. Toy,

Very cordially yours,



16

June 22nd. 4.

Miss Elsie J. Bates,

Bangkok, Siam.

My Dear Miss Bates:-

Dr. Thompson kindly sent me the copies of the Bangkok paper containing brief notices of your serious sickness, and I write as soon as possible to say how thankful we are that you are now recovering, and that there is promise of your soon being fully restored to your work and to your joy in it. Your hands are full, doubtless, with correspondence with the women at home, and with your work, and there is time only for this brief note of kind personal greeting.

I have been reading of late a sketch of the life of Henry Martyn. I presume you have read his life many times, for to those working in the midst of many obstacles, such a life is full of peculiar helpfulness. There is scarcely any life, I presume, which has had so wide an influence in moulding men's lives in conformity with Christ's missionary purpose, as his, unless it be David Brainerd's, or unless we go back to the earlier days of the heroes and the martyrs who founded the Church. "I do not know that anything," said Henry Martyn, "would be a heaven to me but the service of Christ, and the enjoyment of His presence. Oh, how sweet is life when spent in His service! I am going upon a work exactly according to the mind of Christ; and my glorious Lord, whose power is uncontrollable, can easily open a way for His feeble

17
June 28th, 4.

To the Siam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

The Rev. J. B. Dunlap arrived last Saturday and has gone with Mrs. Dunlap to Western Penna. While here he spoke of the desirability of securing while in this country a casting machine and other appliances for making Siamese type. He estimates that the total cost would be not less than \$700, and is sure that there will be more than enough saving from the Press appropriations in view of his absence from the field., to cover all the expense of the type making outfit. It is feared, however, that the Mission will use up all that saving in order to meet the cut of \$700 imposed upon the Bangkok appropriations. If this is done it is questionable whether the Board would feel free with its heavy obligations for the year, to appropriate the money required for the machinery and matrices and safe. It would seem proper, inasmuch as the appropriations were made with the expectation that so much would be expended upon the Press, that the amount not to be expended in that department should go for this permanent improvement of the Press plant. No action will be taken in any event until the Mission is heard from. It would be very desirable, if you approve of the purchase of this outfit, that the money needed for it should be provided without exceeding the appropriations already made.

followers through the thickest of the ranks of his enemies. And now
let me go, smiling at my foes; how small are human obstacles before this
mighty Lord!"

With kind regards to Miss Cole and Miss Cooper,

Very sincerely yours,

Robert C. Tucker

June 28th, 4.

Jas. B. Thompson, M.D.;
Beverly, N.J.

My Dear Dr. Thompson:-

Your note of June 26th was received today, and I
write at once to say that if satisfactory medical opinions prove the
wisdom of your going back to Siam, that you will be at once reappointed
to that Mission. You say that you wrote to Dr. Thayer, and it may be
that a reply will come from him before the meeting of the Board on
Monday; in which case action will probably be taken then.

I expect to go away on Saturday for a short absence, but if
we can hear from Dr. Thayer tomorrow, everything can be arranged before
I go. With kind regards,

Very sincerely yours,

Robert C. Tucker

- 2 -

Dr. Thompson has presented himself again for reappointment to the Siam Mission, and thinks that Dr. Thayer of Clifton Springs Sanitarium will now give him a certificate approving of his return. If such a certificate comes, it may be that you can be informed soon that he will leave in the early fall to reinforce your numbers already sadly depleted. With kindest regards to all,

Very cordially yours,

Robert E. Speer

18

Sept. 7th.,

4.

Rev. E. P. Dunlap,
 Amer. Pres. Mission,
 Bangkok, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Dunlap:

Your letter of July 24th., to Mr. Dulles was received to-day. It confirms the sad news related in another letter from Bangkok, received a few days ago. Mr. Dulles has gone away to-day but I think he found time to write to you before going, and he kindly handed me your note as he went in order that I might have opportunity to send you in behalf of all of us, full Christian sympathy. We scarcely ever know how infinite the tenderness of Christ is until we are forced to put it to the test, or how complete is the provision which God has lovingly made for us in Him. We can have no sorrow which God does not bear for us: no griefs come to us with which He is not able to sympathize: no vacancies are left in our homes or in our lives which He is not able to fill: "In Him dwelleth all fullness" indeed, and it seems almost needless even to express words of human sympathy at such times when we think of how satisfying is His sympathy, and how complete are His consolations. Sorrow and loss constitute a hard school as you who are older know much better than I, but the discipline is blessed, and its fruits are a closer walk with Christ and a more abundant joy in His service.

These sicknesses which have made your home life so full of

- 2 -

care during the past months, will make you anxious to know the final action of the Board with reference to the new physician asked for by your Mission. It has not been decided yet whether Dr. Thompson will be able to return. If he does not go back, then the Board will be urged yet more earnestly to send a new physician as soon as he can be found. If Dr. Thompson does return, I am afraid the Board will not be inclined to send out any one else this Fall. If this should be its answer when the Mission's request is presented, it would be well to renew the request for another physician most urgently in your new estimates and in the Minutes of the next Mission Meeting.

With much prayer for God's blessing upon what His goodness has left of your home, and upon you, and all your work, and with sincere regards to Mrs. Dunlap,

Very cordially yours,

Robert E. [unclear]

19

Sept. 24th, 4.

To the Siam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

It is a great pleasure to report to you that at the meeting of the board on Monday the return of Dr. Thompson was authorized. Dr. Thompson has spent the summer endeavoring to make this result possible. He was at Clifton Springs for quite a while, and the Doctors there spoke guardedly, but on the whole favorably, regarding his return; but it was thought best to have the opinion of Prof. Thomson, by whose advice Dr. Thompson was restrained from going last spring. Prof. Thomson writes that he would have absolutely no hesitancy if it had not been for Dr. Thompson's previous break-down; and even in such cases where there is no organic difficulty left, the possibility is of better health than was enjoyed before the break-down came. The exact date of Dr. Thompson's leaving is not determined, but he will expect to sail, if possible, the latter part of October. It is a great relief to be able to communicate this news. You know on the field more directly what it means to have too few medical missionaries, and perhaps you can imagine the awful sense of responsibility here when stations which should have medical missionaries located at them are obliged to go along as best they can without them. For several years the Board has been attempting to get a medical missionary for Mosul,

(2)

Persia, Owing to a series of misfortunes the right man has not yet been finally located on the field. It has led to many anxious hours here. Dr. Thompson's return will equip each station with a physician, Dr. Wachter being practically such.

I have to report with regret, however, the action of the Board upon the request of the Mission for yet another medical missionary. It is as follows: "The Siam Mission having asked for the appointment of a medical missionary to take the place of Dr. Toy, transferred from Petchaburee to Bangkok, it was voted that in view of Dr. Thompson's return the Board did not see its way to sending another medical missionary to Siam this year." The Board did not feel ready to locate two medical missionaries at either Petchaburee or Rattaburee, and as to Bangkok, there was some hesitancy felt even at seeing Dr. Toy go there. It is hoped that his presence will not only greatly aid in the evangelistic and itinerating work, but will suffice to relieve the missionaries resident in Bangkok of those difficulties in the matter of medical treatment, of which many letters have spoken. It was not for Bangkok that the new medical missionary was asked, the Mission Minutes specifying that he should take Dr. Toy's place at Petchaburee. The last Mission Minutes indicated that Dr. Thompson was to be located there as well, and nothing was intimated that either Dr. Thompson or Dr. Wachter were to be transferred to Bangkok. And yet the letters urging the need for the medical missionaries have dealt with the conditions existing in Bangkok. Some of the letters indicated that the new man was wanted specially in view of the Mission's desire to open a fourth

(3)

station in the future. It would seem, therefore, that with Dr. Tappan back the present needs of the Mission will be met.

The course of Dr. Hayes in the matter of charges is most surprising in view of his past relations to the Board and to the fact that even now goods are ordered by him to be sent to Bangkok through the shipping department of the Board. It is altogether possible that a letter may be addressed to Dr. Hayes from here, expressing surprise at the course which he has pursued, of which you have written.

Meanwhile the medical appropriation of the Mission must be supplemented in some way, and the effort to do it by transfers rather than by asking a new appropriation is most commendable. The Minutes of the Meeting of August 6th, when the motion to make these transfers was defeated because there was one negative vote, are received. I am very glad to call the attention of the Mission to paragraph 43 of the revised Manual, which omits the provision that a unanimous vote is necessary for the authorization of transfers, and which in other ways greatly enlarges the liberty of the Missions in the use of the appropriations. A vote to transfer now requires two-thirds, in accordance with paragraph 42 of the revised Manual. You will see from the blue slip which accompanied the Manual, containing the action of the Board in adopting and issuing it, that its provisions, with certain exceptions, go into effect October 1st. You will perhaps already have taken advantage of the new regulations to accomplish what was frustrated in the meeting of the Mission on August 6th. I acknowledge herewith, also, the receipt of the Minutes of July 26th, reporting the adjustment

(4)

of the cut and certain transfers within the authority of the Mission. I wish to acknowledge also the receipt of the bi-monthly letters from all three stations, one of them, at least, of unusual interest.

God's chastening of the Mission in sickness seems to have been very full during the past months. A letter from Mrs. Wachter, just received, sums up the number of those who during the year past have passed over from your midst into that better country from which no one of them was very far removed. Our hearts have gone out to Mr. and Mrs. Dunlap, Mr. and Mrs. Cooper, Mr. and Mrs. Eckels, and Dr. and Mrs. Toy in the sorrow and loss which have visited their lives this year. We go for our sympathy in such times straight to Him whose life of suffering and sacrifice enables Him to sympathize wholly with all His friends. Do we remember in such times, always, that God, His Father and our Father, is able to sympathize in such experiences? He was bereaved of His Son and was obliged to see Him suffer, drinking the cup of His agony to the last drop, without sending Him deliverance. He who gave for us His only Son, shall He not freely give us all gifts; out of His infinite health, strength; out of His infinite power, blessing and guidance; out of His infinite joy, gladness.

From time to time letters of the Mission containing allusions to the establishment of another station have come, several places having been suggested, I believe, for this purpose. No reference, however, has been made to Raheng. I think the possible importance of this station to your Mission was referred to in a letter to the Mission some months

(5)

ago. It might be well to consider development in that direction when your thoughts are turned at any future time to the enlargement of your work.

Praying that there may be no more sickness in the Mission and that you may all have gladness and joy in seeing the harvest for which there has been such long and patient preparation and waiting, with kind regards,

Very cordially yours,

Robert E. Speer

20

Sept. 27th, 184.

Miss Annie M. Ricketts,

Petchaburee, Siam.

My Dear Miss Ricketts:-

I suppose it would be both needless and useless to attempt to acquire and maintain the habit of answering every pleasant letter from the Mission field directly and personally, but I want to send just a word acknowledging the receipt of your letter of June 27th, and to express the hope that you are both well and strong and able to do all the work which your willing spirit and quickened conscience summons you to do in Petchaburee. Recent letters to the Mission will have given you all the information about the actions of the Board which have affected the work and purposes of the Mission, and I write now just in a personal way to send a word of good cheer to you and the others at Petchaburee. It must be pleasant to you to have such a good company at your station, but I wonder sometimes whether you need the caution contained in a passage from Adoniram Judson's life, which is rather sweeping in its statements of belief. The passage is as follows: "Formerly, having spent many years alone, I felt desirous of missionary society, and was disposed to encourage a few to stay together, not doubting that we should all find enough to do. But I have now learned that one missionary standing by himself, feeling his individual responsibility, and forced to put forth all his efforts, is worth half a dozen cooped up in one place, while there are unoccupied stations in all di-

(2)

rections, and whole districts, of thousands and hundreds of thousands, perishing in the darkness of heathenism. You will perhaps wonder that I am frequently writing in this strain. But when I think of seven families,- eight when the ---s are here, which will probably be every rainy season,- my spirit groans within me. I feel that I cannot spend my time to better purpose than in endeavoring to effect some change in our present arrangements. I can truly say that all the real missionary

work done by all the sisters at this station, from day to day, might and would be done by any two of them, if left to themselves; and this not because they are disposed to indolence or self-indulgence, but simply because there are so many together. Place any one of them in a station by herself, with her husband, and she would become a new creature." The missionary societies do not go as far as Judson goes in his view, but there is enough truth in it to make us all very watchful and careful lest anything should weaken that energy of life which must mark us as it marked One who literally worked so hard that people called Him crazy;- so hard, indeed, that in three short years He finished the work which His Father had given Him to do, the greatest work ever wrought in this world.

It is good to know that you and Miss Hitchcock came back quite well from your health trip and that you are devoting yourselves heart and soul, and head too, to learning the language. May God help you to learn it thoroughly. His help could not be asked in a more important matter. With kind regards to all,
Very cordially yours,

21

Sept. 27th, 4.

The Rev. Boon Boon-itt,

Bumay, Bangkok, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Boon-itt:-

I want to write just a word to acknowledge the receipt of the most interesting Mission letter of May, written by you, and also to express the hope that you have by this time fully recovered from the sickness mentioned in the last Station letter of August, written by Miss Bates. It is gratifying to hear the good reports of you and of the work, and we all cherish the hope that by the blessing of God you may be able to accomplish much for your people in Siam. It is not difficult to gain from the letters from the field some idea of the difficulties which surround the work. Nothing but the almighty power of God will ever be able to do what His Son sent the missionaries to Siam to accomplish. We can be very grateful to Him that that power is available for us, and that no task ever was set for a disciple of Jesus that that disciple was not able to accomplish through the grace and strength imparted by Him who does not bid us to do anything which He is not also ready to enable us to do. How this power is to be made available Jesus told us when He said that "Whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer believing, ye shall receive," and "If ye have faith as a grain

(2)

of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove, and be thou cast into the sea, and it shall be done." Only by leaning in prayer and faith on the almighty Son of God can we accomplish our task and finish the work which our Father sent us to do. I enclose a little leaflet on the place of prayer in missionary work, which tries to emphasize this great lesson. With kind regards,

Very sincerely yours,

22

Sept. 27th, 4.

The Rev. Chas E. Eckels,
Petchaburee, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Eckels:-

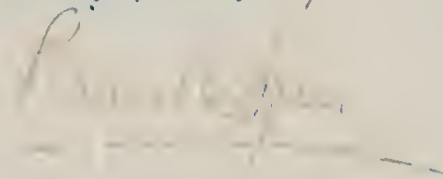
Your letter of July 10th has already been acknowledged in the recent letter to the Mission communicating the actions of the Board regarding Dr. Thompson's return and the request of the Mission for an additional medical missionary. Dr. Thompson's return seems to answer all the arguments for the new medical missionary in addition to him, except the point suggested by Dr. Toy, and in your letter, that this fourth man is wanted especially in view of the desire of the Mission to open a fourth station at Nakawn or elsewhere in the future. The other points made in the letters from the Mission seem to have derived their force from the possibility of Dr. Thompson's not going back, although the request of the Mission was for another man in addition to Dr. Thompson. His return equips the Mission very well for its present work as far as medical missionaries are concerned, although if God's blessing attends the work for the next few years there may be a call for further reinforcements, which it will be impossible for the Board to decline.

I have found very helpful, as I know very many others have, some of the little books of F. B. Meyer of London. The truth which he teaches is a very old truth, but one which in the constant self-analysis

(2)

which marks the Christian life of our day and its abnormal introspectiveness, has been too much overlooked;- the truth, namely, that the important thought of the soul already surrendered to Christ is not "How far short do I fall of what I ought to attain in life and service?" but "How gloriously adequate is Christ with His power and fullness of supply to meet all the needs and wants of my life, and to make my life and service well pleasing to Himself!" I enclose one of Mr. Meyer's little leaflets, which perhaps has been more widely circulated than any of the others and which possibly states this simple truth in the simplest way. I know of many who have been helped to a life of larger restfulness and of peace, as well as of larger usefulness and power in service by this little leaflet and its teaching. You will be interested in it, and perhaps in the midst of your hard and difficult work the Lord may speak a word of cheer through it.

Very cordially yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, likely of the sender, is written below the typed closing. The signature is somewhat faded and difficult to decipher, but appears to be a name with a surname.

23

Sept. 27th, 4.

Walter B. Toy, M.D.,

Petchaburee, Siam.

My Dear Dr. Toy:-

A letter to the Mission already sent contains the action of the Board in response to the request of the Mission for another medical missionary in addition to Dr. Thompson. We have been looking high and low for a year and more for a competent medical missionary for Mosul, Persia. That is a station removed many days' journey from other mission stations, and in the summer time it is simply deadly. The Board has not been able to find any one for it as yet, and trembles at the very thought of the responsibility that rests upon it of having missionaries there without proper medical assistance. One man was appointed and sent as far as Constantinople, but he was not able to pass the examinations of the Turkish Government, and in other ways was proved to be a mistaken choice, and was recalled. We have not been able to find another man for that place. For the last two years it has been difficult beyond expression to find men of medical training who had also the spiritual qualifications for this work. Fortunately the Christian movement among students is gaining ground in our medical schools, and it is to be hoped that before long a larger number of men may be brought through the medical colleges with their Christian life untarnished and their devotion to Christ deepened instead

of destroyed.

We are rejoicing, however, that Dr. Thompson will be able to return, and that that will supply each station with a medical man. It ought not to be difficult for the Bangkok missionaries to get such temporary medical assistance as they need during those months of the year while you will be absent touring in evangelistic work. I heartily agree to the opinion you express, that you "should get out to these out places and give the people living there the privileges of the Gospel; and until we do this we may not expect the blessing we look for upon the station" at Bangkok. "There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty." And the words of the Lord Jesus, "It is more blessed to give than to receive," have a much wider application in the determination of missionary methods and policy than has usually been given to them; while His other words about the effort to save life resulting in its loss, have their bearing upon the concentration of efforts in a narrow compass to the neglect of a large and wide-spread work, such as that which Christ Himself attempted in Palestine, and as Paul referred to in his epistle to the Romans, fifteenth chapter and the nineteenth to the twenty-third verses.

Your suggested outfit for the new medical missionary, whom it has been decided not to send, will be retained here, and it possibly will be of use to some man in the future. I hope there may be such an occasion for its use. With cordial regards,
 Very sincerely yours,

24

Dec 24 1844

The Rev. W. G. McClure,
Parkville, Mo.

My Dear Mr. McClure.-

Your interesting letter of Dec. 7th was received last week. I am glad that you and Mrs. McClure were having a good rest and a pleasant visit. It is one of the losses which we have to bear in a great country like ours that often missionaries come home and spend their furloughs in the U.S. and go back to the field without our having had the pleasure of seeing them at all. The size of our land affects the work in other ways, and it is not possible here to arouse deep feeling, to shape and control it, as it is in a little country like England, any part of which it is possible to reach in a few hours from London. I thought of it this summer when talking with some of the officers of the Church Missionary Society. They are able to influence their home constituency in a way that we are not able to do it here, and they are able to gather little conferences in London as it is not possible and never will be possible for us to do in this country.

Letters from Dr. and Mrs. Wachter corroborate all that I say about their feelings of loneliness at Parkville and their desire to help. Mrs. Wachter wrote piteously in one of her letters of the unpleasantness of living over the hospital and being shut off from the world. Upon your return, however, it will be perfectly possible to have some one else at Parkville. Dr. Thompson and Mr. Roberts, I understand, will be

(2)

continued at Petaburce, unless upon your return it seems desirable for Mr. Nichols to go back to Ratburee with Dr. Wachter. There is need for help, and that need has been urged here constantly; but it is very hard to arouse the enthusiasm of the churches over such a hard, difficult field as Siam. I hope the break will come some day. Dr. McGilvary wrote while on his way up the river that he had been in Bangkok when some of the missionaries came back from an itinerating tour down the peninsula, bringing warm and encouraging reports. He suggests that it will be strange if the extremes of Siam welcome the Gospel while the heart continues cold and dead.

Not much is said in the Mission letters regarding Boon-Itt. He is referred to among the others in the station letters, and he wrote one of the bi-monthly letters himself. A most excellent letter it was. I should like to ask you frankly what your observation of affairs in Bangkok before you came away led you to conclude as to the work which Boon-Itt will be able to do? I have written to him personally in order to keep in close touch with him. He is a rare and exceptional man, and sending him out to Siam as he was sent out is an experiment which it will be interesting to watch. How was he received among the missionaries, and how do they feel toward him now? He was much beloved by everybody here, and I should be very much surprised to learn that he had not made for himself a warm place in the affections of the missionaries in Bangkok. Was he keeping his American vigor, or do you think there is possibility of his losing the energy and force which is not a part of Siamese character but which his long stay in this country

seems to have given to him.

We shall hear before long from the Mission, when the Minutes of the Annual Meeting are sent together with the letters which will explain the different actions of the Meeting. The enclosed financial statement of the Board will show you that the prospect for next year is not bright, and it seems very likely that a large reduction will need to be made. Perhaps, however, the windows of heaven may open over us before the year is closed.

Mr. Dunlap has been authorized to procure matrices from which to cast type for the use of the Press at Bangkok, and is now, I believe, in connection with the Treasurer's Office, looking about for places where the work can be done.

I should like to write to you also more fully about some matters, especially the question of a native preacher and the general principles which should be followed from the outset in the development of the native church, and also regarding some other matters relating to the Siam Mission; but there is not time in the haste of work this afternoon to say more than this. With warm Christian greetings to yourself and Mrs. Mc Clure,

Very cordially yours,

Robert C. Spencer

25

January 15th, 5.

To the Siam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

Too long a time has elapsed since the last letter to the Mission, but you can readily imagine how the correspondence accumulates very fast here and I am frequently obliged to give place to necessity. The demands on the home side of the work are so multiplied and incessant that sometimes letters accumulate for days without any opportunity even to read them. There is a time, too, when every effort needs to be made on the home side of the work to call out from the Church more generous offerings, a more loyal and self-sacrificing response to the cry from the front and from the cross.

The only matters which have been under the consideration of the Board, which especially affect your work are the following: First the following transfers: "From salaries of new helpers Class IV to medical allowance Class IX, 500 Rupees of the same class; from Class X to medical allowance Class IX, 500 Rupees of the same class." Second, the action regarding the printing of the Siam Mission Year Book for the past year for the Bangkok House, the amount of the year was as follows: It was voted to appropriate 250 Rupees for the purchase of Mr. J. B. Russell of articles for printing type for the Siam Mission, and Mr. Russell was requested in accordance with the action of the Mission ap-

(2)

proving this purchase, to raise this amount if possible, without absorbing regular revenues of the Board. It was voted also to defer the purchase of casting machinery, to be sent to Bangkok, until the experiment of having the type cast here should be proven unsatisfactory."

Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Brown, who were formerly associated with Dr. Cheek at Chieng Mai, have made application to be sent either to Siam or Laos, to do what work they might be able to do in connection with the Mission. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are most highly spoken of by all the missionaries from Laos now in this country, and they undoubtedly possess some qualifications which would make them useful on the mission field. You have probably met them from time to time and are familiar with the work which they did in the Laos field, as well as with any qualifications they might possess for work within the bounds of the Siam Mission. We have told Mr. and Mrs. Brown that nothing whatever can be done in the matter until the Siam and Laos Missions have been heard from. It has been suggested here that Mr. Brown might possibly be adapted for the Press work at Bangkok, together with whatever other duties might be assigned to him, leaving other missionaries, who now must be more or less burdened with those duties, free for a more directly missionary and evangelistic work. Does Mr. Brown have the qualifications which it would be desirable to have in any man appointed to relieve the Rev. J. E. Dunlap of the work which he has been doing? It is by no means sure that the Board would feel able to send Mr. Brown to the field, but if it did feel able it would desire first that opinion for which I am writing now. The Board is sending out this year to

(3)

Syria a business man to take charge of the Press and work naturally connected with it, at Beirut. It may prefer to await the development of this experiment before sending more men of this class out to the foreign field. It appreciates fully, however, I think, the point which is urged from every mission field where there is work of this character to be done, that the assignment of a special man for it, with proper qualification and training, would relieve missionaries trained for a different kind of work of many duties for which they have not the taste.

We have had some inquiries lately from one of the Canadian Missionary Societies, asking whether in any of the missions there has been occasion to suspect that native medical agents entrusted with drugs, were making an improper use of them, or whether all native medical assistants were kept so closely under the supervision of medical missionaries as to render this impossible. No such suspicion had ever been suggested here, and we should be interested to know whether the experience of the medical missionaries in Siam has ever discovered a tendency of this sort on the part of native helpers.

We all hope that Mrs. Dunlap will have come back from her sea trip with improved health. The way in which the Mission treated the case and its satisfactory report of the matter to the Board has been heartily commended.

All the information which has come from Siam of late has been of a most satisfactory character. The wide-reaching, well-directed, and systematically pursued plans for itinerating work which have been marked out and acted upon will surely result in blessing and fruitage. The

(4)

relation of all this work to the question of opening new stations will be taken up when the Minutes of the Mission Meeting are received. I am very sorry to have to say, though, that the prospect of the opening of new stations in any of the missions this fall is not very bright. You will probably receive before long from the Board a letter sent out to all the Missions, with reference to the possibility of reduced appropriations during the coming year, and the necessity of making whatever economies you may be found to be obliged to make along lines which will result in good rather than harm to the work. An increase of not less than \$200,000. will be necessary before May 1st if all the obligations incurred are to be met. In view of this and of the imperative need for some men to take the places of those who have fallen in the service, it is not likely that the Board will be able to approve of the opening of any of the new stations which you may feel it desirable to open in Siam, at present. I hope this premonition may be ill-founded, and that the Board may be able to approve the policy of aggressive, wide-reaching activity and occupation. If it is not able to do this, however, the plans of work which you have pursued during the last year ought to accomplish much.

The question has been raised here as to the wisdom of printing the bi-monthly letter of the Bangkok Station. We have found it, I think, of not a little service. Mrs. Fry has used it to great advantage among the Young People's Societies here in New York, which are furnishing the salary of Mr. Snyder. As you will notice, however, from the 55th paragraph of the new Manual, such letters as this will need the

(5)

approval of the Board. In order that the matter may be brought properly before the Board will you kindly answer these questions. In your judgment has it been a helpful and desirable thing to send these letters home? How many of them have you sent, and where? What would you estimate the expense involved in their printing and sending to be? Would it be worth while to print the bi-monthly letters of the other stations, or would it be better to condense the bi-monthly letters of the three stations into one letter for the whole Mission?

It is pleasant to learn of the progress which Miss Hitchcock and Miss Ricketts are making in the study of the language. In other letters there is very much of interest which I shall try to speak of in the personal replies to those letters. Perhaps Mr. Dunlap has written to you of the birth of a little child in his home several months ago. With warmest regards to you all, and with the earnest prayer that the year upon which we have entered may be more full of blessing in your personal lives and of power in your outward service than any past year.

Very sincerely your friend,

26

April 1st. 1886.

The Rev. W. G. McClure,
Parkville, Mo.

My Dear Mr. McClure:

I thank you heartily for your two excellent articles for the Assembly Herald. The space is so crowded and there are so many good things that it will be possible to use only one of them in the Herald. The other one I shall send to some one of the other religious papers for use in its columns. A number of papers take as much material as we can send each month.

We have not heard at all whom the Siam Presbytery has commissioned to the next General Assembly. Perhaps you have heard by this time, or Mr. Dunlap may have heard.

I want to thank you also for your excellent letter of March 13th, with its helpful expressions of opinion regarding the cases of Dr. McFarland and Mr. Eoon-Int. Those two questions have been decided on their own merits, under no influence of the opinions expressed in individual letters, so that Dr. McFarland and Mr. Eoon-Int will both understand that the decisions reached have been matters of pure judgment on the part of the Board itself. You will be interested in the exact minutes of the Board in these matters. They are as follows: "The request of the Siam Mission for the re-appointment of the Rev. S. G. McFarland, D.D., as a missionary, to be located at Petchaburee, was con-

(2)

sidered, and it was voted that the Board could not regard the re-appointment of Dr. McFarland expedient, whether located at Petchaburee or Bangkok."

"The following action of the Siam Mission was reported to the Board: 'That after a four years' acquaintance and fellowship with the Rev. B.T. Boon-Itt we are pleased to renew the Mission's request to the Board to extend to him the privilege of a full voting member of the Mission, placing him on a footing of exact equality in this respect with the missionaries of the Board.' It was voted that the Board is unable to assent to this request of the Mission and to depart from its conviction and practice in cases involving similar questions of missionary policy in the past. In taking this action, however, it would place on record its full appreciation of the spirit and purpose of the Mission and its confidence in Mr. Boon-Itt, whose course it has watched with friendly interest, and for whom it cherishes a far larger purpose than could be attained and which might be frustrated by his membership in the Mission, a temporary and foreign agency, preparatory only to the establishment of an independent native church."

As to the time of your return to Siam, and the return of Mr. Dunlap and Mr. Collins, the Board would be glad to have your own expressions of judgment. Mr. Collins' furlough expires August 10th, Mr. Dunlap's June 23d, and yours July 13th. The rule of the Manual is, of course, clear, that the furlough should be planned to begin at such a time as will not prevent the return to the field at the expiration of the year.

(3)

I hope that you and Mrs. McClure are well, and that when you go back you will be refreshed and strengthened for the work for many years.

Very cordially yours,

Robert E. Speer

27

March 25th, 5.

To the Siam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

The Minutes of the important Mission Meeting held in Bangkok in December, and the reports with their encouraging record of the work of the past year, were received some time ago, and as far as possible the various questions suggested have been presented to the Board and considered by it. The answers of the Board I have pleasure in reporting herewith, even though some of them contain for the present negative responses to the requests of the Mission. The regret that it is to communicate a negative decision is tempered in each case by the conviction that the judgment reached by the Board was reached after careful consideration and in the sincere belief that it was wise and right.

You will be glad first of all to know of the Board's hearty acquiescence in the plan of the Mission to build the floating chapel at Ayuthia. The Board did not feel ready to make the appropriation in the current year, or to authorize transfers for it, but passed the following action: "Ticals 700 were appropriated for the construction of a floating chapel at Ayuthia, Siam, the amount to be entered in the appropriations for the fiscal year 1895-96."

The call, as it has been strongly made by the Mission, for the opening of a new station at Nakawn, was presented, and I quote the min-

(2)

ute of the Board in reply: "The Siam Mission having asked authority to open and occupy Nakawn as a mission station, it was voted that while feeling the deepest interest in the development of this work in the Malay Peninsula, and trusting that it may be blessed as abundantly and fruitfully as the work in the Northern extreme of Siam, the Board cannot, in view of its financial condition, authorize the opening of Nakawn as a new station at present." Before approving the opening of a new station at Nakawn in the future, I think the Board would like to have some information as to the healthfulness of Nakawn as a place of living for missionaries. The impression exists here that it is low and damp, and would not be healthful. Is it the best centre for work on the Peninsula, or could some other place be found with many of the advantages of Nakawn in a higher region, from which other places would be more accessible? These points have been considered, without doubt, and much light is thrown on some of them by an article prepared by Mr. Eakin for the Church at Home and Abroad a year or two ago, which I found among the Siam papers when the correspondence came into my hands. It would be desirable in presenting the matter to the Board again to have at hand the strongest statement that could be made in behalf of Nakawn, not only as a place for a new station, but as the best place on the Malay Peninsula. It would be well, also, to have the judgment of the Mission on the question as to the direction of development of its work, whether it should be Southward or Northward. This matter was suggested to the Mission, but in some of the correspondence it is intimated that it was felt that Raheng was more properly in the terri-

(5)

tory of the Laos Mission, and accordingly lay beyond the consideration of your Mission. At the last meeting of the Laos Mission Mr. Wilson was authorized to correspond with your Mission regarding some provision for reaching the people who are accessible from Raheng and along the river. On the last trip up the river Dr. Mc Gilvary reports that they met continually people ready for the Gospel, that all the books and tracts with which they provided themselves at Bangkok were exhausted, and that requests were made that Mr. Campbell should remain behind as teacher of the people. Geographically Raheng would seem to belong to you. The majority of the people, however, seem to speak the Laos language, so that in writing to the Laos Mission we have suggested that the place might be occupied by Laos native helpers, with such supervision as the missionaries going up and down the river would be able to give. In any determination of a place for the new station to be occupied by your Mission, it would be well to take into consideration the whole field of Siam, and to plan for the occupation of such places as will secure the largest work and the best supervision of work from the smallest number of centres. The Mission has already considered many times its policy with regard to Ratburee and Petchaburee, but it would be well to indicate your judgment as to the future of those two stations in any change plans for the occupation of new territory.

The question of erecting in connection with the Bangkok Press the machinery necessary for type casting, was considered with Mr. Dunlap some time ago. He urged the same course of action advised by the Mission, and that course was advocated as earnestly as possible here.

(4)

The predominant judgment, however, was in favor of making an experiment, having the type cast in this country; acting on the principle of making as small as possible for ~~the~~ effective work, and not as extensive as possible, the press plants abroad. The action of the Board in the matter was as follows: " It was voted to appropriate \$250. for the purchase by the Rev. J. B. Dunlap of matrices for casting type for the Siam Mission, and Mr. Dunlap was requested, in accordance with the action of the Mission approving this purchase, to raise this amount if possible without absorbing regular revenues of the Board. It was voted also to defer the purchase of casting machinery to be sent to Bangkok, until the experiment of having the type cast here should be proven unsatisfactory." Of course if this plan should not prove satisfactory, we can change to the one urged by the Mission. Mr. Dunlap has been advised to determine while in this country exactly what machinery will be needed, so that he would be able to order it from the field if it should be advisable to do so. After some delay a man was found able to make the matrices, - the same man who made the matrices for Dr. Peoples, ~~of~~ for the Laos type. Mr. Dunlap has been working with this man, and they had the whole matter fairly under way when he was taken sick with typhoid fever, and Mr. Dunlap writes that there will be some delay in consequence.

The inability of the Board to grant the request for the opening of Makawn would render less urgent, probably, the ~~desired~~ appointment of some one to take charge of the Press at Bangkok, inasmuch as the Mission seemed to have in view the transfer of Mr. J. B. Dunlap to the

new station. In any event, the Board did not feel ready this year to send such a man as Mr. Cross to take charge of the Press, and answered the Mission's request when presented, as follows: "It was voted that the Board cannot at present entertain favorably the proposition of the Siam Mission for the appointment of Mr. Samuel Cross, to take charge of the Press and work associated with it at Bangkok." The policy of sending special agents for such work, advocated by many and having much to be said in its favor, has not been adopted as yet by the Board, although it sent recently a man to Beirut, with the intention of giving the plan a thorough trial.

In the matter of Dr. and Mrs. McFarland's request for reappointment as missionaries, the Board's decision was adverse. The minutes were as follows: "The request of the Siam Mission for the reappointment of the Rev. S. G. McFarland, D.D., as a missionary, to be located at Petchaburee, was considered, and it was voted that the Board could not regard the reappointment of Dr. McFarland expedient, whether located at Petchaburee or Bangkok." The spirit shown in Dr. McFarland's request and all that has been said in Mission communications on the subject, has given great satisfaction. But the Board could not feel that it was wise to reappoint Dr. and Mrs. McFarland as missionaries. If it were able to make the appropriations necessary for enlargement of the Mission force, it would deem it better to add along the lines suggested by the Mission in its request for new missionaries, from whom might be expected as long years of useful service in behalf of Siam, as those which have already been spent by Dr. and Mrs. McFarland. The

(6)

Board would wish them, however, in all their work for Siam and him who alone can save Siam, the greatest blessing and comfort and fruitfulness.

The request of the Mission that paragraph 71 of the Manual should be amended so as to give to the Mission authority to elect station treasurers, has been made also by the Laos Mission, and was granted by the Board; so that the first sentence of that paragraph will read as follows: "The Station Treasurers shall be annually appointed by each Station, (or, where the Mission shall prefer, by the Mission) and the name reported to the Board." This will relieve the embarrassment which doubtless some have felt when left alone in a station, at having honor thrust upon them by the enforced nomination and election of themselves.

I am sorry to say that the Board will not be able to meet during the present year the call of the Mission for new missionaries. I am not sure that it will feel prepared at all in the near future to make the enlargements suggested in the force at Wang Lang. This is only a passing opinion, not based upon such a presentation of facts as the Mission would doubtless make in an urgent presentation of the matter. The whole question of new missionaries was considered some time ago by the Board, and the number whom it would be possible to send and the places where the need was deemed to be most urgent, were determined. This determination did not provide for any of the new helpers asked for Siam this year. The return of Mr. McClure and Mr. Dunlap will leave the Mission well manned for the present at least.

The determination by the Mission of the question of the voting

members, has been noted and reported to the Board. The Mission seems to have decided that all missionaries who have passed their first year's language examination shall have the right to vote on all questions in Station meetings. Nothing is said as to any extension of the right of voting on all questions to the women of the Mission in Mission meetings. For the sake of clear understanding here of votes on Mission questions, I should like to ask whether the second and third sentences of section 39 of the Manual define all the voting members of the Mission, or whether the action regarding the voting members of Station meetings is designed to include Mission meetings also.

The question of the length of term of service as specified in the revised Manual, with the Mission's recommendations as to certain changes in view of exceptional conditions of climate, as suggested in the last sentence of section 17, were taken under consideration by the Board at its last meeting, and the following minute was adopted: "Requests from the Siam and Laos Missions were presented to the Board, asking in accordance with section 17 of the Manual that the terms of service should be shortened in the case of the Laos Mission from 8 to 6, and from 7 to 5 years for the first term of service, and from 8 to 7 for single women in the second term; and in the case of Siam, from 8 to 6 in general, and from 7 to 5 for the first term of single women. It was voted by the Board that it was inexpedient to make the change suggested, but that the Mission should be advised that where the health of individual missionaries rendered a stay for the full term inadvisable, exceptions would gladly be made on the presentation of the facts by the

(8)

Mission at the time." Each Manual of the Board,- that of 1882, and that of 1889, and that of 1894,- has made a reduction in the term of service, so that the Board is hesitant to take any further formal step in this direction. The end to be aimed at however, is not the maintenance of a certain established term; it is the largest, longest and best missionary service. And while the norm is allowed to stand as set in the Manual, I am sure you will not misunderstand the suggestion that the Mission should be conscientious in enforcing the exceptions. There is no fear that every member of the Siam Mission will not spend just as many years as possible in the land to which his love and life have been given, before taking his furlough; and I hope there may be no need to fear that the exceptions provided for in the action of the Board, whether they be many or few, will not be conscientiously enforced by the Mission. Has the Mission ever considered the possibility of lengthening the amount of time which it would be possible to spend in Siam by such vacations as that which Mr. Phraner of the Laos Mission took when he went to Java and returned in better health than at any time since reaching the field? It may be that the expense and difficulty of these trips would be almost as great as the home coming. The time required, however, would not be as much. The letter from the Medical Committee, alluded to in the Minutes, which was to give the reasons for the Mission's suggestion of a reduced term of service, has not yet been received. It may have been designed in this same letter to have given more at length the reasons for the recommendation which followed this in the Minutes, deciding that furloughs after the full

(9)

term of service should begin the 1st of May, and that the time of leaving the United States should be the month of September. The revised Manual provides in the last sentence of section 18 for exceptions to the regular rule of one year furloughs. The exception proposed by the Mission would make the furlough about 15 months, and the absence from the field about 18 months. There are many reasons to be urged for such an extension, and yet it has never been stated in the letters that the old rule, which did not allow these exceptions, worked special hardship in the case of Siam; and the Laos Missionaries start back in August. Mr. and Mrs. Dodd are even proposing this present year to start back in May, at the very time when the Mission action proposed that the furlough should begin. This request can be presented to the Board when the letter from the Medical Committee is received, or such other letters as may probably be on the way, giving in their full force the reasons for it. In view of the fact, however, that the summers during the term of service have been given to active work, I am afraid the Board will feel the need of urgent considerations to induce it to make the last summer an exception. If in the judgment of the Mission it is altogether unwise for missionaries returning on furlough to come to the U.S. in the fall, is May the latest month in which it is possible to start, and is September the earliest month in which it is wise to return?

The action regarding vacations has been considered, but was so brief as not to seem designed to be an answer to section 26 of the Manual. The Siam Mission has the great advantage of being compact, so

(10)

that each missionary knows pretty thoroughly the conditions in each station, or it might be desirable to suggest the possible use of vacations in unifying the mission work by the acquisition by each missionary of a knowledge of the conditions and work in each station. If, in time, one or two stations were occupied in the Malay Peninsula, the suggestion might be an acceptable one.

At the last meeting of the Board the following appropriations were made:

For the child of Err Wachter,	\$ 35.00
" " " " Dr. Toy,	\$ 34.18
" " " " Mr. Snyder,	\$ 31.66

The action of the Mission constituting each of the standing committees of the Mission an executive committee, authorized to act within its own department, is novel but it may be questioned whether it would secure that unity of the Mission's work which is desirable, which the Mission Meeting does secure and which it was intended that the Executive Committee should during the intervals between the Mission Meetings. Conditions might be conceived where the educational comm. would, acting under the authority vested in an executive comm., take actions which, at points of contact between the educational and evangelistic work, conflict with actions of the evangelistic comm. acting under its authority. It would be desirable, therefore, that instead of the plan proposed, the Mission should have one executive committee, as proposed in the Manual.

Much prayerful thought has been given to the consideration of the recommendation of the Mission with reference to the relations to it of

(11)

Mr. Boon-Itt. The Board has been aware from the outset that Mr. Boon-Itt's return to Siam would raise important and intricate missionary problems, and that it was freighted with possibilities of almost untold good to the people of Siam and to the Christian Church which it is the object of missionary effort to create and establish there. No little thought has been given from time to time to these problems, and the end which has been kept constantly in view, as desired both by Mr. Boon-Itt and by the Board for him, has been his own largest usefulness to the cause of Christ in Siam. The action which has been taken by the Board on the recommendation of the Mission, has been based solely upon these considerations. Mr. Boon-Itt is held here in the highest esteem, and were it only a question as to what the Board would wish to do to show its high regard for Mr. Boon-Itt, there would be no hesitancy in approving at once the request of the Mission, which does great credit to it and which is gratifying to the Board as indicating the cordial relations which it was its hope and prayer would exist between those already on the field and Mr. Boon-Itt. The Board is fearful, however, that assent to the suggestion of the Mission, pleasant as it would be to the Mission, would not be helpful to Mr. Boon-Itt. You have hoped, as it has been hoped here, that he would be able to accomplish in Siam what no foreign missionary could ever be able to accomplish, that he would be able to identify himself with and take hold of the people as all true missionaries long with all their souls to be able to do and find themselves by the impassable chasm of race distinction debarred from doing. With all the advantages of education and training in this land,

(12)

and with great natural gifts developed by careful discipline, seeing the desired end and ideal as no one without his advantages could see it, it was believed that he would be able to become a leader of his own people, as one of them, working toward the independence and autonomy of the native Church. To make him a member of the Mission would be to impose upon him responsibilities which would hinder and not help him; to identify him with the foreign and temporary agency rather than with the permanent and enduring Siamese Church, and, it is to be feared, to subject at times his influence over that Church and his relations to it to the strain which has come in the history of every mission, between foreigner and native, and which ^{he} would escape and possibly be able to prevent if his influence is not weakened by the kind intentions of us who recognize him as one of us in everything except in those points where he has advantages for his special work, which ought not to be taken away from him.

The question as a matter of missionary policy is not a new one.

Some years ago the India Missions urged the appointment, as a full member of one of their Missions, of Mr. Chatterjee, a native of India, a most cultured and educated man, the superior of many missionaries and the equal of any. The character of the relations between foreigners and the Hindu Church, moreover, were of such a character as to make ac-

quiescence in the Mission's proposal less likely to produce harm than would be the case in Siam. For the same reasons, however, which con-

trol the Board's actions in this present case, it declared itself unable to yield to what the heart suggested while the judgment disapproved.

(13)

The following minute of the Board contains its expression of opinion on the present case. "The following action of the Siam Mission was reported to the Board: That after a four years' acquaintance and fellowship with the Rev. H.T. Boon-Itt, we are pleased to renew the Mission's request to the Board to extend to him the privilege of a full voting member of the Mission, placing him on a footing of exact equality in this respect with the missionaries of the Board. It was voted that the Board is unable to assent to this request of the Mission and to depart from its conviction and practice in cases involving similar questions of missionary policy in the past. In taking this action, however, it would place on record its full appreciation of the spirit and purpose of the Mission and its confidence in Mr. Boon-Itt, whose course it has watched with friendly interest, and for whom it cherishes a far larger purpose than could be attained and which might be frustrated by his membership in the Mission, a temporary and foreign agency, preparatory only to the establishment of an independent native church."

The Board is solicitous that Mr. Boon-Itt should not misconstrue the spirit or purpose of its action, and I am writing to him stating the considerations which weighed with the Board in this decision.

If the Board were not expecting so much from him and reposing so great confidence in him, it would have less anxiety to guard his influence in every way and to assure for his life work in Siam that great measure of success which it believes and prays may be attained.

The case of Miss Lucy Dunlap is very different in many ways, but

(14)

some of the same principles which govern the Board's action in the one case would apply in the other, as the minute of the Board declares.

"In conformity with the same principles, the request of the Siam Mission for the appointment of Miss Lucy Dunlap as a regular missionary, was declined."

What has been said of the Board's attitude and convictions in the matter of his relationship to the Mission and his people will indicate its feeling toward the proposition to increase his salary. The Board is anxious that he should have all that is needed; but it is anxious, also, that the great advantage which he has over the foreign born missionary in ability to draw near to the people, should not be lost by a style of living which would weaken his influence. It is understood, of course, that in his views and all his modes and tastes of life, due to his training, Mr. Boon-Itt is an American rather than a Siamese.

This is a matter of great rejoicing; but when in every other field foreign born missionaries are going to all lengths to get near to the

people, to rid themselves of foreign points of view and modes of life, in order to come closer to the people and to present Christianity in a way that will fit their life, we should be loth to encourage Mr. Boon-

Itt to lose the advantages which he possesses in this matter over any foreigner. And so, before taking any action in this matter, the Board

would like to hear from Mr. Boon-Itt and from the Mission itself when the matter has been gone over from this point of view, and I am writing Mr. Boon-Itt regarding the whole question.

With reference to Miss Dunlap, the appropriations when sent to the

field will express the decision arrived at by the Board. But it must be said that the Board has not thus far seen its way clear to go further than the appropriations for last year went.

If this letter seems to speak a negative answer to most of the requests made by the Mission, I trust its tone has not been in the least discouraging. What negative decisions the Board has expressed, it has reached not out of any lack of hearty sympathy with all the work of the Mission or any unwillingness to supply every needed facility for the work as fast as possible, but only because such matters as those just treated of, and the reappointment of Dr. Mc Farland, its judgment as to what was best for the Mission and its work has appeared to differ from that of the Mission. And in testimony of the hearty sympathy of the Board with you in all your plans of work, I am glad to quote the only other action which concerns the Siam Mission, taken at its last meeting. "A statement having been made to the Board of the plans of the Siam Mission for extensive and well-directed evangelistic work, adopted at the Mission Meeting Dec, '93 and approved at the Meeting Dec. '94, the Secretary in charge of the correspondence was instructed to express to the Siam Mission the hearty approval by the Board of these plans, and its earnest desire that they may result in a large ingathering of souls."

There are one or two other important matters about which I had hoped to write; but this letter has already grown sufficiently long. May God give you all wisdom and strength for the work assigned to you,

(16)

with grace sufficient for all its perplexities; and may the in-dwelling
life of His Son make every day fragrant with the sweetness of fruitful
and holy service. With kindest regards to all,

Most cordially yours,

28

April 15th, 1895.

The Rev. Moon Moon-Itt,

Bangkok, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Moon-Itt:-

I wrote you a little note some time ago, and have been intending to write you more at length ever since, and cannot now delay any longer in view of the letter to the Mission, dated March 25, which goes by this same mail and which contains matters of much interest to you and to all of us here who have watched your course with great interest and who look forward with prayer and faith to your large usefulness in Siam. You will of course see the letter to the Mission, and yet that you may have the whole matter clearly before you, I quote herewith those paragraphs from that letter which communicate the action of the Board in reply to the Mission's request that you should be charged with all the responsibilities of membership in the Mission, and which state the reasons for that action.

"Much prayerful thought has been given to the consideration of the recommendation of the Mission with reference to the relations to it of Mr. Moon-Itt. The Board has been aware from the outset that Mr. Moon-Itt's return to Siam would raise important and intricate missionary problems, and that it was freighted with responsibilities of almost untold good to the people of Siam and to the Christian Church which it is the object of missionary effort to create and establish here. We little

(2)

thought has been given from time to time to these problems, and the end which has been kept constantly in view, as desired both by Mr. Soon-Itt and by the Board for him, has been his own largest usefulness to the cause of Christ in Siam. The action which has been taken by the Board on the recommendation of the Mission, has been based solely upon these considerations. Mr. Soon-Itt is held here in the highest esteem, and were it only a question as to what the Board would wish to do to show its high regard for Mr. Soon-Itt, there would be no hesitancy in approving at once the request of the Mission, which does great credit to it and which is gratifying to the Board as indicating the cordial relations which it was its hope and prayer would exist between those already on the field and Mr. Soon-Itt. The Board is fearful, however, that assent to the suggestion of the Mission, pleasant as it would be to the Mission, would not be helpful to Mr. Soon-Itt. You have hoped, as it has been hoped here, that he would be able to accomplish in Siam what no foreign missionary could ever be able to accomplish, that he would be able to identify himself with and take hold of the people as all true missionaries long with all their souls to be able to do and find themselves by the impassable chasm of race distinction debarred from doing. With all the advantages of education and training in this land, and with great natural gifts developed by careful discipline, seeing the desired end and ideal as no one without his advantages could see it, it was believed that he would be able to become a leader of his own people, as one of them, working toward the independence and autonomy of the native Church. To make him a member of the Mission would be to

impose upon him responsibilities which would hinder and not help him; to identify him with the foreign and temporary agency rather than with the permanent and enduring Siamese Church, and, it is to be feared, to subject at times his influence over that Church and his relations to it to the strain which has come in the history of every Mission, between foreigner and native, and which he would escape and possibly be able to prevent if his influence is not weakened by the kind intentions of us who recognize him as one of us in everything except in those points where he has advantages for his special work, which ought not to be taken away from him.

"The question, as a matter of missionary policy, is not a new one. Some years ago the India Missions urged the appointment, as a full member of one of their Missions, of Mr. Chatterjee, a native of India, a most cultured and educated man, the superior of many missionaries and the equal of any. The character of the relations between foreigners and the Hindu Church, moreover, were such as to make acquiescence in the Mission's proposal less likely to produce harm than would be the case in Siam. For the same reasons, however, which control the Board's actions in this present case, it declared itself unable to yield to what the heart suggested while the judgment disapproved. The following minute of the Board contains its expression of opinion on the present case: 'The following action of the Siam was reported to the Board: That after a four years' acquaintance and fellowship with the Rev. B.T. Boon-itt, we are pleased to renew the Mission's request to the Board to extend to him the privilege of a full voting member of the Mission,

(4)

placing him on a footing of exact equality in this respect with the missionaries of the Board. It was voted that the Board is unable to assent to this request of the Mission and to depart from its conviction and practice in cases involving similar questions of missionary policy in the past. In taking this action, however, it would place on record its full appreciation of the spirit and purpose of the Mission and its confidence in Mr. Eoon-Itt, whose course it has watched with friendly interest, and for whom it cherishes a far larger purpose than could be attained and which might be frustrated by his membership in the Mission a temporary and foreign agency, preparatory only to the establishment of an independent Native Church.'

"The Board is solicitous that Mr. Eoon-Itt should not misconstrue the spirit or purpose of its action, and I am writing to him stating the considerations which weighed with the Board in this decision. If the Board were not expecting so much from him and reposing so great confidence in him, it would have less anxiety to guard his influence in every way and to assure for his life work in Siam that great measure of success which it believes and prays may be attained."

I cannot but feel that all this will commend itself to your judgment. The work of the foreign missionary and of the foreign mission it is hoped will be only temporary. It may be longer in Siam than in some other fields, and it may last for many generations, but in principle it is not permanent. Its great purpose is to render itself unnecessary, to do its work and to pass on. The Siamese Church, however, is to be permanent with an abiding life and lasting institutions.

(5)

Great confusion has resulted in many fields from failure to distinguish clearly between the Mission and its functions, and the Native Church and its functions. Much difficulty would have been saved if the former might have been regarded in the light in which I have spoken of them, and the latter as the permanent and enduring element. Now our great hope has been from the beginning that you might be able to do what any missionary would give anything to be able to do but is precluded by the very necessities of the case from doing, namely to identify yourself with the permanent Siamese Church, to lay its foundations broadly and strongly, so to guide its growth as to prevent the emergence of the difficulties which have risen in almost every successful mission field, when the point has been reached where the Mission must decrease while the Native Church increases. You not only would not be able to prevent these difficulties if you should be burdened with the responsibilities of a member of the Mission; the difficulties would also involve you. When a Native Church agency has grown up, for example, according to the missionary methods in use in Siam and in many other fields, and before it is wholly supported by the Native Church, there are numberless financial questions rising between the missionary and native agent, which are full of perplexity and anxiety. You are now free from all of these questions, or may be free from them, as you will not be if you assume the full responsibilities of the foreign missionary who does not possess your advantages. A native helper, for example, desires increased wages. If you possessed the responsibilities which have been suggested, you would have to participate in the decision upon his appli-

(6)

cation. If you took in all such cases the attitude favorable to increase, you would put yourself in antagonism to the hope of self-support, to wise missionary policy, and probably to the other members of the Mission; while if, on the other hand, you took a negative attitude, you would probably lose the kindly relations with the native workers. This is only one and a slight illustration. The more you think the matter over, the more I am sure you will feel glad that you have not been burdened with responsibilities which many missionaries would like to lay aside.

The letter to the Mission contains the following paragraph with reference to its proposition to increase your salary: "What has been said of the Board's attitude and convictions in the matter of his relationship to the Mission and his people will indicate its feeling toward the proposition to increase his salary. The Board is anxious that he should have all that is needed; but it is anxious, also, that the great advantage which he has over the foreign born missionary in ability to draw near to the people, should not be lost by a style of living which would weaken his influence. It is understood, of course, that in his views and all his modes and tastes of life, due to his training, Mr. Eoon-Itt is an American rather than a Siamese. This is a matter of great rejoicing; but when in every other field foreign born missionaries are going to all lengths to get near to the people, to rid themselves of foreign points of view and modes of life, in order to come closer to the people and to present Christianity in a way that will fit their life, we should be loth to encourage Mr. Eoon-Itt to

(7)

lose the advantages which he possesses in this matter over any foreigner.. And so, before taking any action in this matter, the Board would like to hear from Mr. Foon-itt and from the Mission itself when the matter has been gone over from this point of view; and I am writing to Mr. Foon-itt regarding the whole question."

If you could be here for a month or two, reading current missionary literature and the letters from the mission fields, you would rejoice at the possibility of living more economically and on a level nearer to that of the people to be reached, than most missionaries seem able to live. I met an Englishman a few weeks ago who has spent some time in China, supporting himself, in connection with one of the missionary societies. He said he had been able to live with comfort on between \$200 and \$300 a year. He looked perfectly strong, and I have no doubt he told the truth; although missionaries of our own and other Churches receive more than that. He may have been able to live more simply than they were. If so, he had a great advantage over them. If his mode of life was unhealthful, he was acting wrongly. At a time, though, when in every other field, especially in those fields where missions have been at work longest, missionaries are cutting off all possible foreign modes of life and bringing themselves as near the people as they can, and setting before the people an example of the greatest possible economy and frugality, I am sure you would not want to be party to any movement in the other direction in your Mission. Please let us hear from you your own views, however, and know just your own opinions in view of the paragraph I have quoted from the letter to

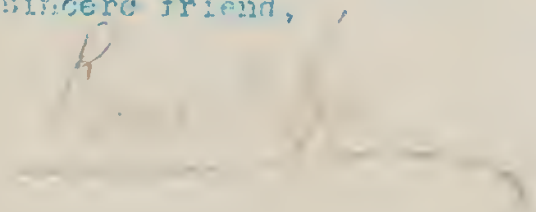
(8)

the Mission. We all want to do just what is best for the cause of our good Master in Siam, and the Board will be most glad to have from you now that you have had a good opportunity to study your country, its people and the conditions of Christian work in it, once again, your own careful and prayerful opinions.

I wish there were time to write to you on any other matters. There is not time, though, and I can only say that everything that has been written from the Mission since your arrival has encouraged the Board in its hope that you are to be a great blessing to the work in Siam.

You will enjoy reading a sermon by Dr. Thompson of Phila., on "The Sending of the Apostles, Two by Two," a copy of which I send herewith. Hoping to hear from you, and trusting that you will feel free to write with complete frankness and lack of constraint, With kindest regards,

Your sincere friend,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to be "R. L. ...", written over a faint, illegible printed name.

29

Mr. Thompson

Dear Sir

By your letter of the 15th

... back, ... to ...

... 17. ...

... = inter-

... his

... view of the understand-

... in the fall of 1894

... small

... at present."

In letters from Mr. Thompson written before he went back to Siam last fall, he clearly stated his expectation and yours that you would remain at home for a few years with the children, stating that it was his judgment and that of others whom he had consulted, that you

should recall how some time, especially when we were in England in his
 opinion for the children to be taken care of. I don't know how far that
 they should be left to the hands of the parents. These are
 briefly the views expressed in one of his letters. I had thought of all
 these points as long as we sit great weary streets. It was with an
 understanding such as this that the Board voted for Dr. Thompson's re-
 turn. It is not created now to change its mind. It did not at the
 time lay equal stress upon all the points upon which Dr. Thompson, ^{it was clear} ^{to} on
 the main conclusion that in returning alone it was to be understood
 that no change should be proposed in the Board's mind, either in the
 direction of his return to the United States or of your coming out to
 Siam with all the children.

This will be a great disappointment to you and to you, and
 and with that in this disappointment the Board has acted wisely. I
 shall of course write to Dr. Thompson, explaining the Board's action
 to him. With kind regards,

Very sincerely yours,

Robert C. Speer,

30

April 24th, 1895.

To the Nam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

I enclose herewith the appropriations for the fiscal year '95-'96. A complete set for all the stations is sent to the Mission Treasurer, while copies of the appropriations for Petchaburee and Ratchaburee are sent to those stations. In some respects the appropriation sheets as sent will doubtless be a great disappointment to you. They include no new missionaries, they allow for no new property, and they necessitate some reductions. The reductions are slighter than it seemed for a while they would need to be, but they are sufficient to necessitate careful consideration of all the departments of the work in order that any limitations which may be necessary may be placed where they will be least harmful to the aggressive prosecution of the work. A total cut of 5350 ticals is placed upon the Mission. By way of suggestion and to assist the Mission in disposing of it as speedily as possible, this cut has been divided as follows: Bangkok, 3350; Petchaburee, 710; Ratchaburee, 290. If any other division than this should seem to the Mission wiser, you are at liberty to impose the cut otherwise than as suggested, bearing in mind only that it cannot fall on the Mission. It will be my report to the Board that the cut is 5350 ticals. The second paragraph of Section 48 of the new annual.

(3)

The Council letter from the Board, dated January 1st, will have prepared you for some reduction as it will have indicated some of the lines to which it is hoped that the cut may work good rather than evil. You will recall especially the emphasis laid in that letter upon the matter of self-support. Your schools are already meeting in good measure the expense of their prosecution. They may be able, however, to meet this expense in even larger measure. The support by the native Christians of any of the workers may perhaps be far distant; but some steps may possibly be taken even in that direction.

The appropriations are made out in conformity with actions of the Board already reported to the Mission. The salary of Miss Luc Dunlap has been placed in Class V, under the Harriet House School, as was done last year, and not in Class I as suggested by the Mission but precluded by the action of the Board.

In the Bangkok Station expenses it is difficult to understand why the appropriation asked for medical allowance should be so great while a medical missionary is located at that station. In '93-'94, when the number of missionaries was almost as great as now, the appropriation asked was only 778 ticals. This year and last year with Dr. Toy located at the Station, the Mission has asked for 800 ticals.

In the estimates for Petchaburee and Katiuree repairs on mission residences were asked for under Class I. These items should have been under Class VII, and they ~~should~~ have been transferred to that class.

The money needed for the matrices for the new type was appro-

griated during the past year. The appropriations as sent to you contain an item of \$500 to cover the cost of casting 1000 pounds of type from these new matrices. The work could have been nearly completed by this time if the workman who was making the matrices for Mr. Dunlap, and who had made the Laos matrices for Dr. Peoples, had not fallen sick. The work has been much delayed, but will be completed, I think, in time to let Mr. Dunlap go back to Siam in the latter part of the summer, or the early fall.

Everything else in the appropriations is, I think, clear.

A number of most interesting letters from the different workers at the Mission have been received, which I am glad to have read. With most cordial regards, and praying for ever greater and greater blessing for you and for all of us who are associated in this glorious work.

Very sincerely yours,

Robert Edger

31

APPROPRIATIONS FOR TANGOR.

CLASS T. (SCHOOL YEAR 1911-12)

SALARIES:

Rev. F. P. Dunlap, M.D.	\$ 1,100.00
" J. S. Dunlap (10 mos.)	825.00
" J. A. Bakin,	1,100.00
" A. W. Cooper,	1,100.00
" P. L. Snyder,	1,100.00
" F. E. [unclear]	400.00
W. B. Toy, M.D.	1,100.00
Miss W. B. Cole,	550.00
" Y. J. Cooper,	550.00
" H. J. [unclear]	550.00
" I. A. Bakin.	100.00

\$ 8,775.00

CHILDREN:

Dr. Dunlap (2)	\$ 900.00
Mr. Snyder (1)	100.00
Mr. Dunlap (2, 10 mos.)	188.88
Mr. Bakin (2)	200.00
Dr. Toy (1)	100.00

\$ 268.88

HOUSE RENT:

Dr. Dunlap.	400.
Mr. Snyder.	300.
Mr. Eoon-Iti.	180.
Dr. Toy.	722.
	<u>1702.</u>

PERSONAL TEACHERS:

Dr. Dunlap.	100.
Mr. Bakin.	100.
Mr. Cooper.	800.
Mr. Snyder.	240.
Mr. Eoon-Iti.	240.
Dr. Toy.	100.
Wang Lang ladies.	500.
Miss I. A. Bakin.	100.
	<u>1780.</u>

WATCHMEN:

Dr. Dunlap.	240.
Mr. Bakin.	240.
Mr. Cooper.	120.
Dr. Snyder.	240.
Dr. Toy.	140.
	<u>1780.</u>

CLASS I. (Continued)

BOATING:

	Ticals.
Dr. Dunlap.	150.
Mr. Eakin.	100.
Mr. Cooper.	100.
Mr. Snyder.	100.
Mr. Foon-itt.	50.
Dr. Toy.	100.
Miss Cole.	50.
Miss Cooper.	50.
Miss Bates.	50.
Miss Eakin.	50.
Miss Dunlap.	<u>50.</u>
	800.

REPAIRS:

Mr. Eakin's house.	100.
Mr. Cooper's "	200.
Wang Lian "	<u>200.</u>
	500.

Gold.

\$ 9,541.68

Tic. 6,840.

CLASS II. MISSIONARIES NOT ON FIELD.

CHILDREN:

Dr. Dunlap (3 in U.S.)	\$ 450.00
Mr. Dunlap.	<u>33.83</u>
	\$ 483.83

Rev. J. B. Dunlap.

Home Allowance (2 mos.)	\$ 150.00
Travel.	700.00
Freight.	<u>72.00</u>
	\$ 922.00

Gold.

\$ 1,405.83

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

LICENTIATE:

Kru Yuan. Ticals. 360.

BIBLE WOMEN: Two. 240.

ASSISTANTS in TRAINING: Two. 360.

COLPORTEURS:

Loong Hwei. 180.

Three new men. 540.

ITINERATING: General. 500.

PREACHING PLACES:

Rent, Raja Wong Chapel. 180.

" Pak Nam " 240.

" Pak-lat. 120.

Ticals.

4,220.

CLASS V. EDUCATIONAL.

BANGKOK CHRISTIAN HIGH SCHOOL.

EXPENSES.

	Ticals.	
Teachers.		
Azu Phan.	285.	
" Hong.	285.	
" Tong Dee.	285.	
" Walter.	<u>285.</u>	
	1140.	
Three Cooks.	240.	
50 Boarders & Food.	2480.	
Fuel & Lights.	50.	
Furniture & Apparatus.	180.	
Contingent, including medical & printing.	250.	
Books & School Supplies.	<u>300.</u>	
TOTAL EXPENSES:		5190.

RECEIPTS:

From 25 Boarders.	1280.	
" Books & School Supplies.	300.	
" Tuition Fees.	250.	
" Friends in Siam.	<u>100.</u>	
TOTAL RECEIPTS:		2230.
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD:		2960.

BAN MAI BOYS' DAY SCHOOL.

EXPENSES.

	Ticals.	
Teachers.		
Kru Simcoe.	300.	
" Charlie.	180.	
	<u>480.</u>	
TOTAL EXPENSES:		510.

RECEIPTS:

From Tuition Fees & Scholars.	150.	
TOTAL RECEIPTS:		150.
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD:		360.

HARRIET M. HOUSE SCHOOL:

EXPENSES.

	Ticals.	
Teachers.		
Miss Lucy Murray.	140.	
Mrs Dow.	100.	
" Van.	100.	
One new teacher.	<u>120.</u>	
	460.	

CLASS V. (CONTINUED.)

HARRIET M. HOUSE SCHOOL.

EXPENSES.	Ticals.
50 Boarders.	1800.
2 Cooks.	240.
Gate Keeper	40.
Coolie.	144.
Fuel & Lights.	150.
Sewing Materials.	400.
Books.	250.
Library & Apparatus.	150.
Medicines & Sundries.	<u>160.</u>
TOTAL EXPENSES:	2964.
TOTAL RECEIPTS:	<u>1400.</u>
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD:	2464.

PRIMARY GIRLS' SCHOOL, SUMRAY.

EXPENSES.	Ticals.
Teacher.	100.
Ma Lucy.	100.
Sundries.	<u>30.</u>
TOTAL EXPENSES:	130.
TOTAL RECEIPTS:	<u>30.</u>
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD:	100.

Tic. 5204.

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

EXPENSES:	Ticals.
Medicines & Supplies.	1500.
Assistant.	240.
Incidentals.	<u>60.</u>
TOTAL.	1800.
RECEIPTS:	<u>750.</u>
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD:	1050.

Tic. 1050.

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

RENT:	Ticals.
Mission Press Building.	1200.
San M. School House.	240.
REPAIRS:	
Premises Bangkok Xian High Sch.	200.
" H. M. House School.	200.
Mission Boats.	50.
INSURANCE:	
Bangkok Xian High Sch. Bldg.	17.

Tic. 1977.

CLASS VIII. PROJECTS - NEW.

	Ticals.	
BUILDING Erecting Chapel at Ayuthia.	700.	
		Tic. 700.

CLASS IX. DESIGN & LITHOGRAPH EXPENSES.

	Ticals.	
MEDICAL ALLOWANCE:	300.	
CONINGENT:		
Including books, Postage, Etc.	700.	
		Tic. 1000.

CLASS X. MISSION PRESS.

EXPENSES:	Ticals.	
8 Native Workers.	200.	
Paper for Printing.	250.	
Food for 2 Horses:	250.	
Binding Paper, Cloth & Leather.	400.	
Ink.	100.	
Repairs -Roller Comp., Oil, etc.	100.	
"Day Break."	300.	
Sundries, Boat Hire, etc.	250.	
TOTAL:		1850.
RECEIPTS:		950.

BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD:	1850
For Casting 1000 lbs. Type.	\$500.

Tic. 1850.
\$ 500.00

S U M M A R Y

CLASS I.	Gold \$ 2,341.00
	Tickets 3,310.
CLASS II.	Gold \$ 1,412.30
CLASS IV.	Tickets 4,220.
CLASS V.	" 5,204.
CLASS VI.	" 1,050.
CLASS VII.	" 1,072.
CLASS VIII.	" 700.
CLASS IX.	" 1,000.
CLASS X.	" 1,850.
	Gold \$ 500.00

Gold \$11,446.00

TOTAL:

Tickets 12,151.

Less tickets 3,350.

CLASS I. PENSIONERS NOT ANCESTRAL.

BALANCE:		
Mr. J. W. Thompson		\$ 2,500.00
Mr. J. H. Thompson		1,000.00
J. T. Thompson		500.00
Mr. A. Galt		500.00
Mr. A. L. Thompson		500.00
Mr. P. Thompson		500.00
		<u>5,000.00</u>

PERSONS:		
Mr. Thompson		100.
Mr. Thompson		100.
Mr. Thompson		100.
Ladies		144.
		<u>344.</u>

Gold.
\$ 4,000.00
\$ 1,000.00

CLASS II. PENSIONERS NOT ANCESTRAL.

Mrs. J. R. Thompson.		\$ 450.00
home allowance.		100.00
Children.		<u>300.00</u>
		\$ 850.00
Mr. J. C. McClure.		\$ 200.00
Salary (8 mos.)		1,050.00
Travel.		50.00
Freight.		100.00
Children (8 mos.)		<u>100.00</u>
		\$ 1,400.00

\$ 2,250.00

CLASS III. PENSIONERS

ITINERATING:		Ticals.
Visiting Quarters.		150.
General Touring.		225.
LOCAL EVANGELISM:		
Mail Exp.		144.

\$ 10. 519.

CLASS V. EDUCATIONAL.

HOWARD INDUSTRIAL GIRLS' SCHOOL.

EXPENSES:

	Ticals.
Teachers.	
Maa Kim Koa.	90.
" " Long.	85.
20 Boarders.	500.
Matron's Wages.	50.
Sewing Material.	35.
Incidentals.	25.
TOTAL EXPENSES.....	785.
RECEIPTS.....	<u>50</u>
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD.....	735.

BOYS' BOARDING & DAY SCHOOL.

EXPENSES.

	Ticals.
Teacher.	
Kra Daang.	120.
Matron's Wages.	50.
10 Boarders 10 mos.	250.
Books & Supplies.	50.
Incidentals.	25.
TOTAL EXPENSES.....	495.
RECEIPTS.....	<u>25</u>
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD.....	470.

OUTSIDE DAY SCHOOLS.

EXPENSES.

	Ticals.
Teachers, Four.	240.
Books & Supplies.	20.
Incidentals.	15.
TOTAL EXPENSES.	275.
RECEIPTS.....	<u>25</u>
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD.....	250.

Tic. 1455.

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

ASSISTANTS:

	Ticals.
First Assistant.	240.
Student "	72.
Matron.	90.
Coolie.	<u>108</u>
	510.

MEDICINES:

Drugs & Supplies.	750.
-------------------	------

CLASS VI. (Continued).

SUNDRIES:	Ticals.
Charity Patients.	95.
Incidentals.	<u>75.</u>
	170.

TOTAL EXPENSES.....	1430.
RECEIPTS.....	<u>450.</u>
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD.....	980.

Tic. 980.

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

RENTS:	Ticals.
Outside School Houses.	10.
REPAIRS:	
Outside School Houses.	30.
Mission Boats.	150.
Boys' School House & Dormitory.	50.
Hospital Building.	100.
Old House.	300.
Middle "	100.
Ladies "	<u>100.</u>
	830.
ATTENDANT: Watchman.	120.

Tic. 930.

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

	Ticals.
ATTENDANCE AT MISSION MEETINGS..	125.
CONTINGENT FUND.	100.

Tic. 225.

S U M M A R Y.

CLASS I.	Gold \$ 4,325.00
	Ticals 432.
CLASS II.	Gold \$ 2,321.00
CLASS IV.	Ticals 519.
CLASS V.	" 1,455.
CLASS VI.	" 980.
CLASS VII.	" 980.
CLASS IX.	" 225.
	Gold \$ 6,646.00
TOTAL	<u>Ticals 4,571.</u>
	Less Ticals 710.

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

REPAIRS:	Ticals.	
School Building.	40.	
Boats & Boat house.	80.	
Dwelling.	200.	
New House.	500.	
		Tic 830.

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

	Ticals.	
MISSION MEETING:	50.	
CONFIRMANT FUND:	50.	
		Tic. 100.

SUMMARY

CLASS I.	Gold \$ 1,150.00	
	Ticals 240.	
CLASS IV.	" 200.	
CLASS V.	" 230.	
CLASS VI.	" 400.	
CLASS VII.	" 830.	
CLASS IX.	" 100.	
	Gold \$ 1,150.00	
TOTAL.....	<u>Ticals 1,000.</u>	
	Less Ticals 300.	

APPROPRIATIONS FOR 1900.

CLASS T. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

SALARIES:	Rev. E. Wachter, M.D.		\$ 1,050.00
CHILDREN:	Dr. Wachter (1)		\$ 100.00
PERSONAL TEACHERS:	Dr. Wachter.	Ticals.	
		780.	
SUNDRIES:	Watchman.	60.	
			Gold.
			\$ 1,150.00
			Tic. 240.

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

GENERAL ITINERATING:		Ticals.	
		200.	
			Tic. 200.

CLASS V. EDUCATIONAL.

SURIWONGEE BOYS' SCHOOL:			
EXPENSES.			
	Teachers.	Ticals.	
	Kru Wan.	150.	
	Teah Pao.	50.	
	Books.	40.	
	Furniture.	30.	
		270.	
		50.	
RECEIPTS.			
TOTAL ASKED FROM THE BOARD.....			220.
			Tic. 220.

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

EXPENSES.			
	One Assistant.	Ticals	
	Drugs & Supplies.	200.	
	Sundries.	50.	
		800.	
RECEIPTS:		400.	
BALANCE ASKED FROM THE BOARD			400.
			Tic. 400.

32

May 1918, t.

J. E. Thompson, M.D.,

Petchaburee, Siam.

My Dear Dr. Thompson:-

Your letter of March 19th was received this morning. The action of the Mission regarding a shortening of the term of service had already been considered by the Board and its answer sent to the Mission. But I shall see that your letter has proper consideration, although it may be that the action of the Board as already communicated will meet the desires of the members of the Mission. Some people are able to stay much longer than others, and it may be possible for some in the future as you have indicated it has been possible in the past, to stay the full term prescribed by the Manual. However in the judgment of the Mission and of the physicians connected with the Mission there should be a shorter term of service, the action of the Board promises a careful consideration.

I want to acknowledge now also, your good letter of December 3rd, telling of your safe arrival and your settlement in your new work. The letter answering the various questions raised by the minutes answers almost all of the points suggested in your letter. It is hoped the same results would have been reached even without the minutes if the same results had been reached even without the minutes. I am sorry that the same results had not been reached even without the minutes.

(2)

ments expressed by the Board.

It was most gratifying to learn of the spirit of the Mission Meeting, of its harmony and helpfulness to you all.

Mrs. Thompson has written telling of the receipt of a letter from you urging her to go out to Siam with the children this fall. The matter was presented to the Board, and then at Mrs. Thompson's request was again presented in order that the Board might if possible reconsider its former action. The minutes of the Board for these two meetings state the Board's decision as follows: "In view of the understanding with which Dr. J.B. Thompson returned to Siam in the fall of 1894, it was voted to be inexpedient to send Mrs. Thompson and her four small children out to the Mission at present." "A letter from Mrs. J.B. Thompson was presented, asking that the Board should reconsider its action declining to send her and her children back to the Siam Mission this fall. It was voted that in the light of Dr. Thompson's letter of Feb. 15th, '95, the Board must adhere to its decision already made."

Mrs. Thompson has written saying that she thought the understanding was that you were not to come back until the expiration of the normal term of service, but that nothing was said regarding her going out with the children to be with you. She must have forgotten the following paragraphs from a letter of yours written at the time when the question of your return was under consideration.

"Both Mrs. Thompson and I are of the firm conviction that she ought to remain at home for a few years and allow me to go out by my-

(3)

self. Our reasons for this conclusion fall under several heads. Most people will think at once that it is because of the children; but with us this is not the primary reason, although we have in common with all parents a strong dislike to leaving our children in the hands of strangers. Personally, I have strong antipathy to the tendency in some to expect missionaries to farm out their children. There may be cases where it is right and proper for the parents to leave their little ones in the care of relatives or friends here at home while they return to their field, and I hope that some day we may do so too; but I would rise up in what I feel would be righteous indignation against such as would seek to enforce it as an absolute rule. Our older children at least must remain in this country. Children are not properly raised without at least one parent with them, and I have insisted that Mrs. Thompson remain with our little ones that they may not become totally estranged from their parents by being left at such tender age. I could say much more on this topic, but perhaps this is sufficient as to this ground for separation.

"The second ground for wishing to leave Mrs. Thompson at home this time is that her own health and welfare demand it. Maternity has been hard on her in Siam, and to take her back with me now gives prospect of speedy and distressing invalidism to her, if not worse. My own professional opinion is against it, and I have taken the trouble to consult another physician in Phila., and he agrees with me that the wisest course to pursue is for Mrs. Thompson to rest here in care of the children now, so that at some future day she can go with me for further

(4)

service in our chosen field.

"The third ground for it concerns my own health and usefulness. I will be more free to do any service that may be required of me on the field. A man tied down with a family of little ones cannot do the work that he might do without the little ones. With me, especially, the feeling of responsibility on account of the health and training of my little ones while having them with me on the field weighed like a nightmare upon me, while alone at Rajaburee, and had a full share in my breakdown; and I would look forward with perfect terror to a repetition of my past experience. I am not of them who worry about their children or families when absent from them, and give but little thought to them when with them. On the contrary, when duty calls me away from them, I regard them as in God's care, and I give no further thought to them. Not that I can forego the companionship of my wife without a thought or regret. I shall miss her greatly; but neither of us would have sentiment or affection hinder us from doing what seems now to be the best for ourselves, our family, and our chosen work.

"I will go out without any restrictions or conditions imposed upon the Board as to length of stay, return, etc., and with the distinct understanding between my wife and me that nothing which can possibly happen to the family here,- nothing short of my own breakdown on the field, or the natural time for another furlough,- can bring me back from my work."

The Board did not feel it wise, in view of these plain and earnest declarations, to send out Mrs. Thompson with your four small

children this fall, only a year since you reached the field. It feels deeply the disappointment that this has been to Mrs. Thompson and will be to you, and it sympathizes strongly with you in your separation. But as your letter indicated, you faced this before returning, and the Board has not felt that the considerations presented to it in behalf of Mrs. Thompson's return at all meet the strong representations quoted from your letter.

I hope that you are well, and that the blessing of God is resting upon your work even in difficult Petchaburee. How good it is to be made partakers of His power, especially when we know also, as you write in your letter of December, that you think God has taught you "the sweetness and power of rest and confidence in Him." With kindest regards,

Very cordially yours,

Robert E. Spear

53

August 8th, 1895.

James B. Thompson, M.D.

Petchaburce, Siam.

Dear Brother:

I have just read your letter to Mr. Speer of June 17th in which you refer to the case of Dr. Mc Farland. In your statement of the case I am amazed to read the following, in speaking of Dr. and Mrs. Mc Farland you say that "they based their hope on the assurance which he says Dr. Gillespie gave him in Pittsbergh, to the effect that if the Mission asked for his reappointment the Board would grant it." I hasten to say that if Dr. Mc Farland understood me to say this he was entirely mistaken. I have a distinct recollection of my statement to him in our interview in Pittsburgh. It was to the effect that if the Mission unanimously recommended the appointment such a recommendation would have great weight with the Board. In a matter so vital and involving so many delicate and difficult questions, it is not at all likely that I spoke with such assurance as Dr. Mc Farland seems to think I did. It is not only not my habit in dealing with official matters, but from the very beginning I myself had serious doubts as to the wisdom of the

-2-

appointment, but held my judgment in abeyance until the Mission was heard from. If the statement you make to Mr. Speer is current in the Mission I shall be obliged if you will communicate the above as you think best.

Yours very sincerely,

W. H. Gillespie

34

August 19, 1895.

Rev. F. L. Snyder,

Bangkok, Siam,

My dear Mr. Snyder,

It is a long time since I have written to you a personal note, but I find time now to acknowledge your letters of Nov. 3rd 1894 and Jan. 2nd 1895. There have been many other letters from you communicating actions of the Mission, all of which I think have been acknowledged in formal letters to the Mission. The two letters mentioned above, however, are fuller and more personal, and I could not have them filed away without a personal acknowledgment. I want to thank you also for the very full and satisfactory way in which you transmitted the Minutes of the last Mission Meeting, together with the papers connected therewith. The actions of the Board in response to all the requests contained in the Minutes were long ago communicated to you, and I know from your own letters, written either before sending the Minutes or shortly after, that your judgment will have approved of many of these actions of the Board.

It is very much to be regretted that the Board was unable to give you authority to open a new station at Nakawn this year. You know, however, the limitations which have surrounded its work and prevented any extensive enlargement. The country is undoubtedly rallying from the depression of the last few years. I believe also that the Spirit

-3-

of God is moving in it more mightily than ever before, and that the connection between vital piety and earnest endeavor for the world's evangelization is becoming better and better understood. Mr. Reed of the Laos Mission has done magnificent service in bringing churches to a realization of this truth during his stay in this country. With enlarged receipts, if they come soon, it is to be hoped that the Board will be able to push out in many fields to occupy new territory. If it is able to do this, it will be disposed, I think, judging from discussions of the past year or two, to suggest that the new stations be opened on lines of work different in many cases from those pursued in older stations. It is clear, for example, that self-support is generations ahead of us in many fields where we might be enjoying it now if the work had been established on a self-supporting basis, as far as the native churches are concerned, at the beginning. When the first Christian community is gathered in a new field and is provided with a pastor or preacher set apart and paid from Mission funds the seeds of innumerable evils have already been sown. The old responsibility has been lifted off the shoulders of the people and has been assumed by the Mission and the native church becomes from the outset an unnatural growth, upheld by fictitious supports, and with an element introduced that almost invariably throws suspicion on the motives of those availing themselves of pecuniary help from without. If therefore, the Board should authorize the opening of Nakawit it would do so, I think, in the hope that the people might bear the burdens, glorious

burdens they are, of extending the Gospel and supporting its institutions, laid upon them from the first, and might not have imposed over them helpers responsible chiefly to the Mission, and supported in large measure from Mission funds. Many a missionary would be glad to wipe his slate off clean and begin afresh along the line that I have suggested.

You speak at the close of your letter of Nov. 3rd of the request of the Laos Mission to be allowed to open Raheng as a station, and suggest that this request would preclude your Mission from considering the question of opening a station at Raheng, to be connected with your work. It may be very much better, as it has been said in a letter both to your Mission and to the Laos Mission, to work Raheng with native helpers who can be supervised by the Laos missionaries on their constant journeys up and down the river. If it should seem best, however, to the two missions to occupy Raheng permanently, the fact that the upper Mission, in compliance with a long-cherished desire of Mr. Wilson, has asked to have the station opened in connection with their work ought not to be an obstruction in the consideration of the question as to whether or not it would be wiser to attach the work at Raheng to the lower Mission.

I enclose herewith a little leaflet by Mr. Moyer, entitled "Seven Rules for Daily Living", which has brought a blessing to many hearts and may bring one to yours. I believe that many Christians lose blessings by a spiritual antinomianism. They fail to see that blessings are dependent upon conditions and that to receive a blessing we must fulfil

-4-

the condition. There is a "must" here that constitutes a law so real and vital that to ignore it is to incur a loss just as truly as the ignoring of the Divine statutes is to incur guilt. I know many good Christians - that is, they are Christians of good purposes and desires - who are poverty stricken in their spiritual lives, who have no freshness, of whom it is not true that "out of the depths of their lives flow torrents of living waters, and I know the reason is that they neglect such simple rules as are set down in their Bibles.

They do not have a set time for Bible study, adhered to as rigidly as the laws of the Medes and Persians; they do not have their time for meditation and communion and prayer; they do not, in a word, fulfil the conditions of a powerful and peaceful Christian life. - It is not an easy thing for us to grasp this truth. Christ in His service seems to us so free and spontaneous that we are apt often to shake off the very chains that bind us to Christ. We are to be free, but it is by the knowledge of the truth, and the knowledge of the truth is to be gained as a holy life is to be gained from the Word of God. I have talked recently with many ministers and missionaries on just this point, and have been surprised to find how little real Bible study there is in their lives often. I do not believe that any kind of Christian activity can atone for the absence of that still hour, of which Austin Phelps has written, and which is the food time for the soul. With kindest regards to yourself and Mrs. Snyder.

Very cordially yours,

Horace H. H. H.

35

August 19, 1895.

Rev. J. A. Eakin,

Bangkok, Siam.

My dear Mr. Eakin,

I have three good letters from you unacknowledged as yet, dated August 7th, Dec. 18th and June 34th. The first has reference to the school and its work, and I have read it several times with great interest. Everything that is said here by the missionaries both from Siam and from the Laos increases our interest in your work and respect for it. You are working at one of the most difficult problems on the mission field, and it is the more difficult because no one has worked out carefully the experience of each separate field and put it in shape for the guidance of those who in their turn have to work the whole problem out for themselves. The missionary magazines contain articles from time to time on the subject, written by men who represent different grades of experience and development of the problem, but the educational work of missions is like much of the other work, that is, developed in different fields according to the best judgment those charged with the responsibility there, and lacking as yet the advantage which would come from a careful study of the whole mission work under all its aspects for the purpose of establishing methods and limitations—the establishment of some clear and comprehensive principles which would be indisputable, and which would save the constant necessity of

-2-

taking up again and again questions which should have been settled one way or the other long ago. And I do hope that this study of the missionary problem, as a problem, may soon be made, and that the tremendous forces at work may be so directed as to attain the greatest efficiency with the least waste.

I know from your letter of Dec. 18th that you will have heartily approved of the action of the Board on the request from the Mission that Mr. Boon Itt should be appointed a full member of the Mission. The case of Mr. Boon Itt from the beginning has been a peculiar one, and has raised a number of very interesting questions of missionary policy. I think that so far, however, we have walked in the way of wisdom, and pray that we may be given guidance throughout, and that Mr. Boon Itt may be able in a peculiar way to do all that his peculiar training has fitted him to do, while at the same time all those evils may be avoided which so closely beset his path.

Your sister and Miss Ricketts reached New York last Monday. Miss Ricketts went on after a day or two to Clifton Springs; Miss Eakin is still here, but expects to go on to her home in Penn. tomorrow. I have seen quite a little of her, and have enjoyed greatly talking over with her the work in Siam, and her own work especially. I have gotten a better understanding of the relations which have existed between her and the Mission and the Board. I knew of course that she had never been appointed a missionary by the Board. Most of the facts, however,

were known only to Dr. Mitchell, and since his death I have been able to gather them up only little by little. The question of Miss Bakin's appointment as a Full missionary was talked over in our interviews, and I have asked her to put on paper clearly the statement she made here, so that it could be presented to the Board.

I want to send also an expression of satisfaction at the report made by the Examining Committee of the Mission (of which you are Chairman) at the last meeting. It is gratifying to see this matter handled so carefully and conscientiously.

I sent in one or two other letters by this mail copies of a little leaflet by Mr. Meyer, a copy of which I enclose you. It is elementary of course, and for every experienced Christian but the first letter of the alphabet, and yet for many Christians who have had long experience in outward activity it may open the door of a new life; as the grasp of the truth contained in it opened for Mr. Meyer himself, who had been long in the outward service of Christ, a new life of larger liberty, of greater power, of deeper joy, of undivided satisfaction and restfulness. How good the full service of Jesus is, and how satisfying is the life hidden in Him, and that is devoted wholly to the doing of His will, knowing no joy but His, and therefore knowing and possessing all joy.

With kindest regards to yourself and Mrs. Bakin.
Very cordially yours,

Robert H. Lee

36

August 20th., 5.

Rev. A. Willard Cooper,
Bangkok, Siam.

Dear Mr. Cooper:

You will learn from the Mission letter which goes by this mail of the arrival here of Miss Ricketts and Miss Eakin. Everything has been done that can be done for Miss Ricketts' comfort. Her brother and the wife of her brother's partner were here to meet her, and after a day's rest she was taken on to Clifton Springs where a room was in readiness for her. While here in the city she seemed very cheerful and well although she was exceedingly weak. She was able, however, to walk about in the Hotel, improving slowly. The care which had been taken by you all at Bangkok to make her journey home pleasant, was heartily appreciated by her as it was heartily approved here, although the matter of Miss Eakin's coming has not been acted upon yet by the Board which has not met since their arrival.

There is just one matter regarding which it would be well to write as I have already written to Dr. Thompson, as perhaps conveying a not unnecessary caution for the future. Mr. Sewall of London, to whom was bequeathed the missionary business of Bywater, Tanquary & Co. when that Firm dissolved, came in a few weeks before Miss Ricketts arrived in this country to say that his Agent in London had sent him the

p 2 -

letter which he had received from you and which instructed him in a quotation from Dr. Thompson's opinion, to provide the best quarters for Miss Ricketts and to spare no expense. Mr. Sewall wanted to know whether it was desired that his Agent should carry out these instructions literally as he said he surely would unless some word was sent to him. It was natural, of course, that his Agent should have instructions to obey carefully any advices sent to him, especially by doctors. I asked Mr. Sewall what his Agent would be likely to do and he said that he would engage the best cabin he could get on the best Atlantic steamer, costing perhaps ninety or one hundred pounds (£ 90 or 100). Inasmuch as this would have been an enormous expenditure without any adequate compensation for it, a cable was sent limiting the cost of the Atlantic passage to the amount which would be necessary to secure for Miss Ricketts everything that Dr. Thompson's letter indicated was necessary for her to have.

If such an occasion should arise again, it would be well to guard pretty carefully the instructions given to any Agent who is obliged to act in strict conformity with his orders without the right of exercising his own independent discretion.

I want to acknowledge also your good letter of June 4th treating specially of the matters dealt with in a letter to the Mission just received. I thank you heartily for the copy of the rules of the Siam Mission. I had seen a copy some time ago but it was not as complete

- 3 -

as this. It would be well if we had a few copies here with which to provide new missionaries going to the Mission, of whom I hope there may not be a few in the not distant future.

What you say with reference to the continued desire of the Mission to abide by the present arrangement of Standing Committees instead of one Standing Committee, will be presented to the Board in connection with anything else that may be received from the Mission bearing on this same subject.

May I ask Mrs. Cooper if she will be good enough to regard this letter as a sufficient acknowledgment of her excellent station letter of October 6th?

In a number of letters to the members of the Siam Mission, sent in this same mail, I have enclosed copies of a little leaflet which you will find enclosed. It is a simple message but with a world of significance to it, although it tells but one side of the glorious life. Directly you give He takes, says Mr. Meyer, and this is a great truth for the Christian to grasp. that if we offer our lives wholly to God, He takes them and they are from that moment wholly His. Most of us need however to emphasize even more the other truth that the moment we take, God gives. I mean that everything that a Christian life needs for its direct equipment, God is willing to bestow, and that all that lacks is simply our acceptance. There is the matter for example of the fullness of the Holy Spirit. One of the most common Christian prayers is --

718

"Lord fill me with Thy Spirit", and yet the moment the Christian stops to examine this prayer he sees that it is a superfluity, that what is wanting is not God's willingness to give, but the soul's willingness to receive. In that endless development of the Christian experience which goes on from generation to generation, in which each generation discovers a new angle of truth. We have come in our own day to see that everything that the Christian needs he possesses in Christ, and that all that is wanting is just that he should appropriate what he possesses or as one of the prophets puts it, that he should possess his possessions. This truth is the complement of Mr. Meyer's truth in his little leaflet and together they are good: very good.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Cooper and yourself,

Very sincerely yours,

Samuel Cooper

the medical missionary agency sinks away into a very subordinate place. Our chief business is to evangelize the world, and while one of the fruits of this evangelization may be the introduction into each country of the blessings which have accompanied the establishment of Christianity in other lands, our main object is to be evangelization, and we are not so much to seek the other fruits as to stand aside and let them come.

Perhaps Mrs. Wachter will consider this as a sufficient reply also to her two letters which have been admirable in the picture they have given of the work - its difficulties - its successes. Extracts from both of her letters have been made, and either have been or will be printed in the papers which are always ready to take all the good missionary information offered to them, especially in these days when troubles in Turkey and China have brought the missionary work more fully than ever to the attention of the readers of the secular papers from whom to be sure not much of the money for missionary work comes, but whose interest ought to be enlisted.

I enclose herewith a little leaflet by Mr. Meyer entitled - "Seven Rules for Daily Living". It is a simple statement and is of the very alphabet of Christian experience to many. To many others, however, trained in Christian service, and giving all their time to it, the revelation of a life such as that suggested in this little leaflet, will be startling. I have met scores and scores of Christian workers, who thought it was a normal part of a healthy Christian experience to go up and down like the waves of the sea: now up where the light of God's

37

August 20th.,

5

Rev. E. Wachter, M. D.,
Ratburee, Siam.

My Dear Dr. Wachter:

I have your two good letters of Oct. 1st., and Jan. 31st., to acknowledge, and also two excellent letters of Mrs. Wachter of August 8th., and April 10th. - together with those there is your brief remark on the Annual Meeting with reference to Dr. Mc Farland. The Board's action on his request for re-appointment you already know. I can conceive of the disappointment it must have been to Dr. Mc Farland but feel that the Board's action was most wise.

When in so many cases the error is made by medical missionaries of subordinating the direct evangelistic work to their medical work, it is a real relief to read in your letters your clear expressions of opinion as to the preeminent importance of the evangelistic work and of your increasing desire to be more free for it. Even where missionaries do subordinate the medical to the evangelistic, they constantly misconceive of the purpose of medical work. It is no part of the duty of a missionary society to provide medical help for all the needy people within reach of its missionaries. Where there is free access to the people for the pure preaching of the Gospel, where the barriers have all been removed and there is the opportunity of coming into heart to heart contact with men and women without the use of indirect means,

- 3 -

love is ever beaming, and now down in the depths with gloom on every side. Is it not good to remind ourselves that God is not such a poor God, that being perfect Himself He cannot give a life of satisfaction to His children? Is it not good to do even more than to remind ourselves of this glorious fact, even to make it an abiding power in our lives, and to live the life which we believe God being what He is, the life of His children ought to be?

With kindest regards to you and Mrs. Wachter,

Very cordially yours,

Rose M. Jones

38

August 20th., 5.

Rev. Chas. E. Eckels,
Petchaburee, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Eckels:

Your excellent Station letter of June 17th was received on Thursday together with your kind personal letter the following day. I have also to acknowledge your good letter of Feb. 13th., and the bi-monthly letter of the Petchaburee Station written in Jan. by Mrs. Eckels. It is gratifying to know that you are able practically to build a new house at so slight an expenditure as described in your letter last February.

I read with a good deal of interest your suggestive note regarding unmarried missionaries and your readiness to have one added to the force at Petchaburee. This is a question that is receiving a good deal more attention and the outcome of it is sure to be a large increase in the unmarried men sent to the Mission fields. As Dr. Blodgett of Peking has put it, the time is coming when unmarried men will demand their rights to go out to the mission fields just as unmarried women demanded and secured theirs some years ago. The difficulties in the way of sending unmarried women were ten-fold greater than those which can be alleged against sending unmarried men, and Dr. Blodgett is only one of a large number of married missionaries who believe in the neces-

- 2 -

sity of employing a very much larger number of single men who will be free to go anywhere and to endure any hardships. Dr Blodgett writes so after eight or nine years alone on the mission field while his wife was in this country, and he has always believed that he was able to accomplish more in these years than in any similar period in his long missionary life. At the last meeting of the International Missionary Union at Clifton Springs, he wrote a paper on this subject. It was vigorously attacked by almost all the missionaries present, almost none of whom I think were unmarried men: but Dr. Blodgett's position is the one to which missionary societies are swinging around, and they are not likely to resume the position which they have been supposed to hold even in the face of deterring young men from going to the field unless they go unmarried. Economy, the assurance of a longer term of service, the ability to occupy stations difficult of occupancy by married missionaries, increase of itinerating work, diminution of probabilities of having to return on account of health - all these are reasons, which however much the force of them may be denied by those whose experience has been small and whose range of vision is restricted, for sending out a larger number of unmarried men. Some letters which have been received from the field lately would interest you if there were time to quote them to you. One especially is from a married missionary in China, but it is the boldest declaration in favor of a larger number of unmarried men that I have ever seen. When the Boards issue their call for unmarried men I suppose some will say that they are Romanizing. For

myself I believe there are more lessons than this one which we can learn from the Missions of the Church of Rome.

I live in New Jersey myself and am perfectly able to appreciate your remark that at Ta Rua the mosquitoes prevented you from holding any night services, and that even under your nets you were not able to sleep in peace. Paul's list of missionary hardships does not by any means exhaust the difficulties which missionaries encounter. Indeed, I think his omission of the mention of all our insectivorous foes indicates that he was free at least from one of the greatest of modern missionary hinderances.

I have just written to Dr. Thompson regarding the Board's action declining to re-appoint Dr. and Mrs. Mc Farland. In a recent letter Dr. Thompson spoke with some asperity of it, stating as you intimate in your letter, that Dr. Mc Farland believed that Dr. Gillespie had assured him that he would be re-appointed. Dr. Gillespie has already written to Dr. Thompson correcting this impression, stating clearly that he did not give Dr. Mc Farland such an assurance. I cannot but feel in spite of Dr. Thompson's earnest feeling in the matter that the action of the Board was most wise.

Your cordial words in your letter of June 18th., are heartily appreciated. You are right in supposing that it is expressions of the opposite kind one is most likely to hear. Dr. Trumbull, the Editor of the Sunday-School Times, which is the ablest and best of our purely

- 4 -

religious papers, told me that some one said to him that he presumed the "Times" received nine letters thanking it for the good it was doing to every one it received in the way of criticism and reproach. Dr. Trumbull was obliged to reply that the proportion should be reversed. It is so easy for us to find aspects of the work of others with which we cannot wholly agree, and it is so easy for us to speak of these aspects. It is all the more agreeable therefore when a word of the opposite tone is spoken, and I thank you heartily for it.

Will Mrs. Eckels be good enough to regard this letter as a sufficient acknowledgment of her kindness in writing such a good Station letter last January?

I am sending in some of the other letters to the members of the Mission by this same mail, copies of a little leaflet by Mr. Meyer entitled - "Seven Rules for Daily Living". I know you will like it, and that familiar as most of its thought will be to you, you will get help from it. How true it is of many a Christian life as Mr. Meyer says of his own old life, that it is spasmodic and fitful, now flaming up with enthusiasm and then pacing wearily over leagues of cold ashes; and how wrong it is that any Christian should live to warrant its description in such terms. How blessed it is that it is possible for each of us to realize, in the perfect truthfulness of the two words of Scripture, the "peace of God which passeth all understanding shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus", and "thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee because he trusteth in thee".

Very cordially yours,

Rose E. Spier

39

August 13, 1895.

Rev. E. P. Dunlap D.D.,
Bangkok, Siam.

My dear Dr. Dunlap,

Thank you heartily for your good letters of Feb. 15th and June 5th. The latter has reference specially to the matter of printing the bi-monthly letter, regarding which the decision of the Board is communicated to the Mission in a letter sent by this same mail.

Mr. Eckels has written heartily of the good accomplished by your visit to Petchaburi and of the enjoyment which all derived from the special activities of that time.

Your excellent account of the tour you took on the east coast of Siam with Mr. Boon Itt has been read with great interest, and extracts made from it for publication in the papers, which are always glad to use interesting missionary information sent to them. If by the blessing of God a number of native laborers could be raised up in Siam, who would go out over the country to establish little self-supporting Christian communities, to be visited from time to time by the missionary, acting in a true sense as Bishop, what a wide work at small expense it would be possible to accomplish. It is to be hoped that in the not distant future just such a result may be reached, and that meanwhile, all the advance work planned and begun may be laid out from the beginning on lines which will secure, not in the distant future and at a

-2-

more developed stage of the work, but from the very outset, both the spirit and the fact of self-support. You have probably read Dr. Nevius' little book on "Methods of Mission Work." A new edition of it is now in the press, and copies of it will be sent to all as soon as they are received here. You are probably familiar with its main content, which is, that from the outset the native church should be led to be itself a missionary church in the matter of spreading the Gospel and to provide for its own needs. Dr. Nevius summed up his principles of work as follows:- First, the extension of the church must depend mainly on the Godly lives and voluntary activities of its members. Second helpers must be "ordained in every city." If suitable helpers are not to be found we should wait for them. Until they are found, his view is that the most competent men in the little community should assume certain responsibilities and act as leaders for the rest. Third, our mission churches under the charge of elders are possessed of a Scriptural organization without the addition of a paid pastor, such as are found in most of our western churches, and the appointing of such a pastor might prove injurious rather than advantageous. Fourth, the appointment of elders should not interfere with the voluntary activities of church members. Fifth, Paid or salaried agents should only be added as the people want them and can support them.

These principles here seem to be axiomatic. They are indisputably Scriptural. There are now thousands of dollars expended on the maintenance of native churches which should be self-maintaining, and even

-3-

better than this they would secure a much wider proclamation of the Gospel by laying the responsibility of the proclamation of the Gospel upon the shoulders of the Christians rather than upon the shoulders of the missionaries or paid pastor. In establishing new work in Siam, you cannot act more wisely than to adopt Dr. Nevius' principles. In looking over the report of the last conference of the Baptist missionaries in Japan, it was very interesting to note that they had undoubtedly reached, and after a long and sad experience, the conviction that they had been proceeding on wrong lines, and that the proper mission policy was one which they proceeded to describe in almost the same terms used by Dr. Nevius.

It is good to know that Mrs. Dunlap has improved so much in health. We hope and pray that she may be made fully well, that He who in your past bore our sicknesses and us as well as made the sick whole, may give her that perfect health which He alone can give.

With kindest regards to you and your family,

Very cordially yours,

Robert C. Lee

40

August 1st, 1875.

Miss Anabel ~~Gault~~ and Miss Fane Hatchcock,
Petchaburce. Siam.

My dear Miss Gault and Miss Hatchcock:

I trust you will allow me to answer together in this way your good letter of August 29th and October 19th giving the news of the station. Everything which has affected the work of the Mission as a whole you will have read in letters addressed to the Mission, and I wanted with just a personal word to acknowledge these letters written by you, and to say how fully I enter into all your life and your work, desiring for you both the largest joy and fruitfulness in the Christian service, and the greatest freedom and satisfaction in the Christian life. I send you herewith a little leaflet by Mr Meyer entitled "Seven Rules for Daily Living" which I think indicates in a measure the way in which many of us lose that fulness and satisfaction of life which is meant to be ours, and which we may possess if we will but fulfill the conditions on which it depends.

So many times we fall into a way of regarding Christ as a very poor and ^{ine}ffective sort of Savior. We imagine Him to have been God's son, furnished with all power, equipped with all authority, able to His disciples like Himself and conscious above all things of reproach. And yet we miss the fulness of His own life. All this we believe

-2-

and content ourselves with poverty, with an up and down see-saw of spiritual experience, which one moment lifts to the sky and the next plunges us into the depths. Now if our Lord is the kind of a Lord that we believe him to be, He is able to do practically what we theoretically Him to be able to do. That is to make us to abound in love and peace and joy, and as far as service is concerned, to make rivers of living water flow out from us. Let us let Christ be this kind of a Lord to us.

With the very kindest regards to you both, I am,

Your sincere friend,

Robert C. Fisher

41

August 20th, 1897.

To the Siam Mission:

My dear Friends:

Miss Ricketts and Miss Eakin reached New York Monday a week ago, having had a very pleasant journey, as pleasant as could be expected under the circumstances. The agent of Mr. Soule, who has inherited much of the business of Bywater, Tanqueray & Co., who have dissolved partnership, made all arrangements for Miss Ricketts and Miss Eakin in England, and sent word of the ship in which they were coming.

Miss Rickett's brother, also the wife of his business partner, were here to meet his sister and everything was done for her comfort. She is now at Clifton Springs quietly resting. We have not heard however, of the judgment of the doctors as yet, as to her condition and the hope of her recovery. While in New York she seemed very much improved, and was able to walk about a little in the hotel. We must be joined in prayer that God will not only relieve her of physical suffering, but also restore her to spiritual health and strength.

Miss Eakin has been in the city until to-day. Her sister and Mrs. Dodd sailed on Saturday with a party of Laos missionaries, and one ^{who} waited to see them off. Mr. Brown and I are the only officers of the board here at present, I have had a full conference with her since her

-2-

ence to her relation to the Board, and I have had a number of very pleasant talks with her in regard to the work, and have asked her to put in writing a brief statement of those facts, which if Dr. Mitchell were here, he would know, and also of the present character of her work, so that the question of her appointment as a full missionary may be presented to the Board again.

In his letter of January 5th, Dr. Dunlap gave the details of the cost of printing the bi-monthly station letter, and in accordance with paragraph fifty-five of the Manual, the Board took action in the matter, authorizing the Mission to continue the printing of this letter at present, the total cost to the Board not to exceed \$15.00 in gold a year. The suggestion has been made as a question has been asked in one or two letters to the Mission whether it might not be desirable for the other stations to contribute to this letter so that the printed letter would be in reality a bi-monthly report of current events and of the current work of the whole Mission.

You will be interested in a letter recently received from some missionaries in India with reference to the need of more men and women who have claimed from God their birthright, and who have obeyed his voice in accepting the endowment of power and peace involved in obedience to his command "be filled with the spirit." I quote the whole letter herewith.

We, the undersigned, missionaries of your Board in India, have read with prayerful interest your letter of Jan. 1st, 1892, and



feel with you that the pre-eminent need for each missionary and native Christian is the baptism of the Holy Spirit.

If all missionaries are Spirit-filled the following results will follow.

1. Inter-denominational strife will be impossible. Acts 11:17-18. Gal. 5:22-23.

2. In each Mission there will be unity, "the unity of the Spirit." Can this unity exist in stations where some missionaries are Spirit-filled and some are not? Eph. 4:3. (Harmony wrought by the Spirit, among the members of the one body of Christ. This unity is a work of the Spirit of God, but it is conditional on man's self-surrender to the Spirit. Phil. 3:27. (This person, the Holy Spirit, and this harmony are cause and effect.) 1Cor. 1:10.

3. Power and Boldness, Acts 1:8, 4:31. This power and boldness impressed early unbelievers. Acts 2 and 4:8-13. These are the things which move modern unbelievers.

4. If missionaries are filled with the Spirit, Acts 9:17; 11:24. Chosen by the Spirit (Acts 13:2.) Sent forth by the spirit. (Acts 13:9-10) then converts will as a rule be "Filled with joy and the Holy Ghost." Acts 13:52.

5. Their supreme desire will be to have all their friends receive this gift. Acts 8:14-17, 19:1-7. Will native Christians accept this truth and the blessing by missionaries as the Lord's gift? Spiritually? Some of us have known by sad experience that...

-4-

to preach what we do not practice. Carnal Christians are a menace to the Indian Church. For the "babes in Christ" we need Spirit-filled apostles. 1 Cor. 3:11-3.

6. Such missionaries will select only Spirit-filled workers as Church officers. Acts 6:3. Can we reasonably expect them to choose only Spirit-filled men if they themselves are not Spirit-filled?

7. They and their converts will be guided individually and collectively. Individually, Acts 16:6-10; 8:26, 30. Collectively, Acts 15:28. Much of the missionaries' time is taken up by discussing methods polity, etc., and matters are decided by a majority vote. If Spirit-filled men are in the majority, right conclusions will be reached, for what seems good to the Holy Ghost will seem good to the Spirit-filled majority. But if they be in the minority grave distastes may result. One says that to bring out any more missionaries who are not filled with the Spirit is to propagate weakness.

8. The Native Church will not be self-supporting until its members, educated pastors, and the missionaries are more self-sacrificing. The members need to have the self-sacrifice of the Philippian Christians. Phil. 4:16. The educated pastors need to follow hard after Timothy and Epaphroditus, who regarded nothing as too dear for Jesus. Phil. 2:19-30. Some seek such high salaries that the churches cannot support them. Students, who might be supported by the native Christians, were they willing to live on a humble scale, go into remunerative government employment. The increasing fulness of the Spirit is the only power that can drive out self, so that men will no longer "seek their own" but "the

-5-

things of Jesus Christ." Acts 4:12:

Some of us know what it is to toil for years without this Baptism of the Holy Spirit. Now God has in great mercy brought us into this land of promise. Acts 1:4. These past barren years might have, yes should have been avoided. "Be filled with the Spirit" is a command. Eph. 5:18, as well as a privilege. Hence we urge you not to send out another missionary unless he has received the Baptism of the Spirit. . . We ask whether it is not unscriptural to send out witnesses without the power of the Spirit, and our ground for this question is in Luke 24: 48-49., Acts 1:8. If the Lord would not allow even the Apostles to go forth as heralds of salvation before Pentecost, should modern missionaries be permitted to go without first passing through a personal Pentecost? We thank God that the Board purposes sending only saved men and women - missionaries who know what Calvary means in their own lives; but we earnestly beseech that the Baptism of the Spirit be a condition equally recognized, for while "Salvation begins at the Cross, Service begins at Pentecost."

We also pray that none may be chosen as members of our Board except those who are baptised with the Holy Spirit, for "Be ye filled with the Spirit" is a command, and upon none is this command more binding than upon those who select and direct workers who shall be Spirit-filled."

I believe our hearts will answer to the spirit of this letter. It implies that there is something beyond most of us, but we ourselves know that better than anyone else. We realize in a way in which no one

-6-

else can tell it to us our need. Whose fault is it that we have this need? Is it God's? Surely not. He is both able and willing to give us everything that we need. More willing to give the Holy Spirit in his power and his fulness than earthly parents are to give good gifts unto their children. At whose door then must the responsibility for need be laid? Clearly at our own. It cannot be laid at the door of our ability, for God has given us every power to take from Him everything that is necessary for the supply of our needs. It can only be laid at the door of our willingness. As Mr. Meyer points out in a little leaflet, copies of which have been sent to many of you in this mail, the question is are we willing to take what God offers and then to accept? We give, God takes. Then God offers, we take. That is the whole of it and it is enough.

Another letter has come from a different mission field of a very different character, and yet very closely related to the letter from India. It is a letter from Rev. C. D. Campbell of Mexico, addressed to the Executive Committee of that Mission and asking authority to pursue a certain course with reference to more specifically bringing the churches to a position of self-support. It is a letter which some have taken hold of the problem. His proposed way might be very strong for our fields. Dr. Campbell's letter is as follows:

Rev. Executive Committee of the Mission:

Dear Sirs:

I am writing you in regard to the policy of the Committee as representing the Mission in all the following policy. I do

not ask the Committee to enforce it, but to advise the mission to attempt to carry it out.

I. To tell all the ministers and helpers under my care that after Feb. 1st, 1898 the mission will not pay them anything.

II. That after that date the mission will give for support of schools under my care only as much as the parents of the children give.

My reasons for wishing to take this step are in part as follows:

That we are working on a wrong basis and the sooner we repent the better. Our congregations will never be able to pay the ministers their present salaries. The ministers receiving more than any other person in the congregation, as a rule, are not willing to train them to self-support, and are not doing it with one exception: Because the congregations which were oldest were not willing to give, and did give more ten years ago than they do now: Because they are willing to give for organs, hymn books, schools, anything, more than they will give for the minister: Because no real Christian will be lost by the change, and the work will be placed upon a firm basis, and I would not have after ten years to tear down what now I am building: Because Paul made his congregations self-supporting from the beginning, and I believe to have as good a field as he, as rich a one: Because there are in my field three congregations which have existed from two to nine years without a cent from any mission, and are in as good condition as those that the mission has given paid ministers. Because one of the congregations has elders

-9-

who can carry the work on as well as it is being done, and in others there are men who can be trained to do so. Because two ministers at least have said that they would preach whether the Mission paid them or not. With the money now paid to the native men we could pay another missionary, and two could care for the congregations better than they are being cared for now, and train them to self-support and extend the work.

We are now spending money preaching to men who are already saved and who ought to help us, money which ought to be spent in new fields. The more I have visited the congregations and talked with the men the more I have studied and prayed over the question, the more convinced I am that I ought to take this step.

I put the schools on a different basis from the ministers because in them we must train and are training the men who will carry on this work independently. The people are willing to pay for them and appreciate them as they do not the ministers. They cannot carry them on alone as they can the services of the church.

My effort would be to organize on the plan outlined by Dr. Nevins. In some places the work would stop for a time at least, but once begun it would be on the right basis. We should know who are workers from principle and who from motives."

The conditions in your field are very different from the Zitacuaro field where Mr. Campbell is located, but the principles of work upon which he proposes to proceed hereafter are principles which should obtain in every mission field.

-8-

Each of these two letters has a lesson, I am persuaded.

With kindest regards and praying constantly that the God of hope may fill you with all his gifts and peace in abounding, and that his love may abound in the power of the Holy Ghost, I am,

Very sincerely your friend,

Robert E. Taylor

748

42

Sept. 1931.

5.

The Rev. W. G. McClure.

San Francisco, Calif.

My Dear Mr. McClure:

I was a great pleasure to get your letter of Aug. 6th several weeks ago, and to know that you had got as far as Yokohama so safely and pleasantly. I write just this brief note after you to give you a welcome back to your work. I hope that you and Mrs. McClure and the children are able to take up your Siamese life again without physical discomfort, and with such stores of surplus strength and vigor as to carry you successfully through the next eight years.

You will have heard, of course, and about Miss Rickett's return and Miss Wakin's coming with her. Miss Rickett is steadily gaining in health, and expects to leave Clifton Springs some time next month.

You will be receiving within a few days the estimate sheets and blank report forms, together with a revised leaflet containing instructions for filling out the estimate blanks. The new estimate sheets differ radically from the old. For this difference all those who have read the Manual carefully will be prepared; but for the sake of those to whom the Manual is a neglected book, the paragraphs from it regarding the estimates are reprinted in the enclosed leaflet of instructions. The missionary societies are coming to realize, I think,

(2)

the mistake that has been made in many fields of supplying everything for the native Church, from American Mission funds, and of pitching the scale of salaries and expenditures in native churches generations in advance of the ability of the people to meet them. A consideration of all the expenditures of the Missions in order to fill out properly the new estimate sheets will, I think, lead to a clear perception in many places of the error and, it is to be hoped, to its rectification also.

While speaking of the Manual I venture to suggest that it would be helpful if you could secure a more general study of it. The Siam Mission I think knows it as well and abides by it as closely as any Mission; but there is always room for a little larger knowledge of its provisions. It is wonderful how simple instead of complicated the work is wherever the Manual provisions are closely adhered to.

We are having a little touch of tropical weather now at the end of September, to which I think a Siamese sea-breeze would be preferable. It is good, though, that the deeper life is not dependent on outer heat, or comfort, or discomfort, and that however much irritability the sun may endeavor to excite, God's Spirit is able to give perfect restfulness and peace. With kindest regards to Mrs. McClure,

Your sincere friend,

Handwritten signature

128

43

October 15th,

5.

To the Siam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

Since returning to the U.S. Miss Eakin has made formal application to the Board for appointment as a missionary, to be sent out to Siam next year on the regular missionary basis. While Miss Eakin was on the field the question of her appointment as a missionary was considered by you several times, and the letters commenting upon the decision of the Mission at those separate times are before us here. In view of the increasing care of the Board, however, in making formal appointments, and its desire to consult more fully than ever the wishes and judgment of the missions especially in the matter of the appointment of missionaries and their return to the field, it has been deemed best to lay the question before you again as to whether it is desirable in your judgment to appoint Miss Eakin as a full missionary. Will you kindly take action upon this question as soon as convenient, and accompany your decision with such letters as will enable the Board to act with satisfactory knowledge of the grounds for your recommendation, which I have no doubt it will prove.

The Board will not be in a position to act upon any request for appointment until January, and by that time your decision will have been received.

In my letter of August 20th I quoted from a letter received

- 2 -

from some missionaries in India, regarding the necessity of a greater reliance upon the Holy Spirit and the clearer understanding of His place in our lives. The letter from India was largely inspired, I think, by a little book by John MacNeill, an evangelist in Australia - not the well-known John MacNeill of Scotland. A copy of this little book, entitled "The Spirit-Filled Life" I am sending herewith to Mr. Snyder as Sec'y of the Mission. At the first meeting of the Mission, is it asking too much that you should set aside an afternoon or an evening for the reading of this book? It can be read aloud in a few hours. I believe if this is done prayerfully and with open hearts, that the book will bring you all a great blessing, as it has brought a great blessing to many whom I know. Even some missionaries and officers and members of Missionary Boards are living far short of their privileges as believers. They are contenting themselves with a half-filled life when there is a possibility of fullness. They have trained themselves into the thought of discontentment, lack of satisfaction, as necessary parts of Christian experience, which cannot always, they think, be upon the mountain tops of the transfigured life. But surely in this they are in great error. The Bible knows no life for the believer except the filled and satisfied life. Do we each possess this life? If not, may God bless to each one of you Mr. MacNeill's little book, and lead each one of you out into the Canaan country of the life that is Spirit-filled and therefore fruitful, powerful and satisfied. With warm regards,

Your sincere friend,

44

January 29, 1906.

To the Siam Mission.

Dear friends.-

Since writing to you last the following letters have been received: from Dr. Dunlap, Sept. 9, Miss Hitchcock, Oct. 8, Miss Galt, Aug. 26, Mr. Makin, Oct. 8, Dr. Lekles, Oct. 5, Mrs. Wachter, Sept. 25, Mr. McClure, Sept. 9, Mr. Fook-Kit, Sept. 3, and the Bangkok bi-monthly letter of Sept. 9. These would have been acknowledged and answered long ago, but the working force of the offices has been not a little depleted and it has been difficult to keep up with what was pressing for immediate attention. In November Dr. Gillespie met with a severe accident, falling down the elevator shaft of the apartment house in which he and his family live, and for more than six weeks was obliged to stay away from the offices altogether. I had most of his work in addition to my own, together with other work which was thrown on us unexpectedly. For these reasons you will doubtless pardon the long delay in writing to you. Dr. Gillespie is back now, although he is able to spend but a few hours a day at the offices. Dr. Ellinwood, however, has been kept away by an attack of laryngitis which has kept him in the house and part of the time in bed. The winter has been a rather mild one thus far, with not a little soft, damp weather followed by sudden changes to cold; so that it has been rather severe on those liable to throat troubles or colds.

(2)

Since writing to the Mission last, the Board has amended the Manual in several respects, as follows:

Paragraph 23. "It was voted to amend the last sentence of paragraph 23 of the Manual so as to read, 'The home allowance begins when the payment of traveling expenses from the field ceases and ends when the payment of traveling expenses to the field begins, or whenever the alternative offered in the second sentence of paragraph 12 is accepted. The home allowance shall begin at the time when the missionary would have reached his home in this country by a direct route; and the same principle shall be applied when the journey is toward the field.'"

Paragraph 25. "As the Manual provides for missionaries but one year of furlough in the U.S. (paragraph 18) with a fixed home allowance, it was RESOLVED, That after May 1, 1896, home allowance shall in no case exceed the amount for one year, except as serious physical disability, certified by a competent physician, may call for a longer period. In order to bring the furlough within the period named, the attention of Missions and missionaries is called to that provision of paragraph 18 in the Manual which requires that great care should be taken in fixing the time of departure from the field so that risks of climate may not interfere with the return at the expiration of the year."

Paragraph 27. "It was voted to amend paragraph 27 by adding: 'At stations where there is a medical missionary or other competent physician available, the Board does not engage to be responsible for expense incurred in seeking medical aid elsewhere. Where there is no medical missionary or other physician, the Board will be responsible

for expense incurred in reaching or obtaining the nearest competent physician or surgeon. No medical allowance can be made for missionaries on furlough in the U.S., except in circumstances of extraordinary necessity."

You may be interested also in an action taken by the Board at a recent meeting, in reply to an appeal from a missionary in Korea against the actions of the Language Committee of the Mission which he believed was establishing too stringent requirements. There is no Mission, I think, more careful than yours in the enforcement of the Manual regulations in this matter, and you will sympathize with the position taken by the Board in answer to this appeal. "The Board would express its great satisfaction with the thoroughness with which this Committee is conducting its work, and the strictness of its requirements that every missionary shall assiduously study the Korean language during the first three years of his or her service. The Board approves the rule by which the Committee insists that any annual examination which proves unsatisfactory shall be repeated at the next annual meeting. The experience of missionaries in many fields proves that a stringent requirement in this matter is a great kindness to the missionary at the same time that it promotes efficiency and success in the work. In view of the failure to receive reports from the Committee on Language in some of the mission fields, the Board would renewedly call attention to the 28th article of the Manual which states that each Mission is required through competent committees to examine all new missionaries at the close of the first and second years of service, and

(4)

at such other times as the Mission deem wise, as to their knowledge of the native tongue, and to report the result to the Board."

You will perhaps have heard from Miss Ricketts of her great improvement in health. In her last letter she says, "I am so thankful to be feeling so well, and am very hopeful that I shall be able to return to Siam next fall stronger than I have been for several years. I am planning to go to the University of Chicago or Moody's Institute for a three or four months course of Bible-study after the Holidays." I have written to Miss Ricketts that the Board will be delighted to approve of her return on condition that the judgment of the Mission is favorable and that competent medical advice here at home agrees. Will the Mission kindly express its opinion in the matter? Dr. Thompson, who knows Miss Ricketts' case best I suppose, will be able to form a valuable judgment on the basis of his knowledge. In view of the past, would it be safe to expect that Miss Ricketts could endure the trials of the climate and the burdens of the work better at another trial of them?

The question of the establishment of a new station at Makawn will be taken up within a few months in connection with the estimates for the new year and the minutes of the Mission Meeting which will undoubtedly deal with the question of the opening of the new station. Dr. Dunlap's letter of Sept. 9th is very strong, and we have also a valuable statement from Mr. Eakin, prepared a year or two ago, and a clear letter of his written in 1892. These, with the other information which the Mission has sent,--especially the accounts of tours contained in some of the bi-monthly letters,-- and the considerations which will

be sent in connection with the Mission Minutes, will make a strong case which I hope the Board will not be able to resist.

I do not think I have acknowledged before the receipt of Mr. Snyders note of Aug. 14th, enclosing the minutes of the Mission Meeting held the same day, to adjust the cut on the appropriations for Bangkok, Petchaburee and Ratburee. Record has been made of the adjustment.

Will Miss Galt and Miss Hitchcock accept this as sufficient acknowledgment of their excellent letters in behalf of the Petchaburee Station?

You have probably made out already the estimates for the new year on the new estimate sheets, if they arrived in time, and you have noticed both from the changes in the form of the sheet and from the accompanying instructions the increasing emphasis placed by the Board on the importance of self-support. This question is receiving consideration all over the mission field such as it never has received before, and the conviction of the importance of starting right, or rectifying as soon as possible any mistakes made in starting rightly, is gaining strength daily. You will be interested in two actions of the China Missions which illustrate what has just been said. One is a letter sent by the Committee of the Shantung Mission to the other missionaries in China. I quote it herewith:

"To our Fellow-missionaries in China.

Dear Brethren:-

We the members of the American Presbyterian Mission in Shantung, do hereby respectfully call your attention to the practice

(6)

which prevails in some places of paying to native teachers, evangelists and other helpers salaries which appear to us unduly large. We believe the practice works injury to the cause of Missions in China in the following ways:

(1) It creates an anomalous state of affairs by giving those men, as a rule, more wages than they could obtain in secular pursuits.

(2) It forms a serious barrier to the native church in its progress toward self-support.

(3) It produces an unhealthy competition which often deprives a Mission of the services of men whom it has trained for its own special work.

(4) Among the natives who remain on lower salaries it creates a deep and widespread discontent, which embarrasses the missionaries, and results in a continuous uncertainty and instability in the work of many Missions.

"United action only is adequate to remove these evils, hence we earnestly request all our brethren to take this matter into consideration

"Fearing lest there exist in the minds of many a misconception as to the real attitude of our Mission upon this important subject, we hereby wish to submit this consensus of opinion, not as criticising those who differ from us, but aiming only to facilitate the establishment of a self-supporting Native Church."

The other action is the reply of the Central China Mission to this letter. "The Committee of the C.C.Mission on Shantung Mission communication reported: That the Central China Mission heartily ap-

proves of the circular issued by the Shantung Mission in regard to salaries of native workers; and it will be glad to co-operate in securing uniformity in so far as the varying conditions of the fields will admit.

"The same Committee also reported on Self-support as follows:

That it is the sense of this Mission that the time has arrived when decisive steps should be taken toward a larger measure of self-support of pastors and helpers who are working where there are church members. That as a first step we recommend that the practice of employing native helpers as assistants to pastors be discouraged, and that the work at present carried on by these assistants be laid, as far as possible, upon unpaid lay-members. That the pastors be urged to organize and conduct classes for instruction and training of church members and to encourage them to work for the conversion of their neighbors without money remuneration. That in the absence of the pastors the elders be utilized in the conduct of church services. That in opening new work this object be kept steadily in view by all the Stations; that all members of the Mission be requested to pray and think much about this subject during the year, and that the Committee on Arrangements be requested to arrange for a conference on this topic at next Annual Meeting."

Those of you who are familiar with Dr. Nevius' little book on "Methods of Mission Work" will see at once how these two actions reflect the opinions of Dr. Nevius. For years they have been antagonized, but now, after his death, they are coming to a full recognition in the two Missions with which he was connected in China. This little book is so

(8)

invaluable, suggestive, well-considered and judicious that the Board has had it reprinted in order to supply each missionary with a copy. Accordingly there are sent herewith to all the men and also to the unmarried women of the Mission, copies of this book. Some have ventured to declare that next to the Bible there is no book which can be more wholly commended to missionaries at home or abroad. The Board rejoices at the active way in which in both the educational and the evangelistic work the Mission is taking up this question of native independence and self-reliance.

You will be interested in another quotation from the Minutes of the Board, which contains a mild statement of the Board's sympathy with the positions held by Dr. Nevius. "It is the judgment of the Board that native preachers and helpers should be taught to look increasingly for support to the people among whom they labor, and that it is not for the best interests of the cause of Christ in unevangelized lands that they should be financially dependent upon the Board save when absolutely necessary for the proper establishment of the work, and then only for a limited period and for the sum which will enable them to live on or near the same plane as the native Christians among whom they labor. And as Mr. Eshoo's (A helper in Persia) salary is already more than double the salary received by many other native preachers, the Board cannot authorize an increase which would still further widen the unfortunate disparity already existing between his salary and that of others, and therefore not only intensify discontent among native workers, but retard the progress of the native churches toward self-

support by placing salaries at a point far beyond their present or prospective ability to pay." The interest which the Board has taken in the great advance made in line with this in the matter of self-support, indicates that it will try to keep pace with the rapidly growing sentiment of the Missions.

The May numbers of the Assembly Herald and the Church at Home and Abroad are devoted in their Foreign Missionary Departments to the work in Siam and Laos. Dr. Dennis will write, I suppose, with reference to the material for the Church, and it would not be right to trouble you in addition with very much work for the Assembly Herald. As much as possible will be taken from the letters and reports for the Herald. It is important, though, that the matter should be put in the most interesting way for the 150,000 readers of the Herald, so that if any of you could find time to write some short articles of four or five or six hundred words each on the different features of the work and the people, they could be used to good advantage in the Herald or in the Church papers, which are glad to take all the good missionary material which we can furnish them. The material should be here by the early part of April. I am afraid this will be too early to receive anything from you; but if you will send it when you can, it can be used in the Church papers if it does not arrive in time for the Assembly Herald. With warm regards, and wishing you all the happiest of New Years, full of personal blessing and fruitful service, I am

Very cordially yours,

45

Jan. 21st, 8.

Miss Annie M. Kicketts,
Delphi, Ind.

My Dear Miss Kicketts:-

I cannot find a dictionary of the Siamese language here, although we have a copy of the Bible and a number of books: Miss Jolt's stories, "The Proverbs of Christ," a large number of Old Testament sketches, a Siamese grammar in Latin, Siamese treatise on Astronomy, by Davis, and a number of other books.

Regarding the matter of the Bible-woman at Petchaburee, who might be supported by the money which comes from selling the book-marks, of course you must do as you think best, and I hesitate to write on the subject at all, especially as it is a subject on which letters are written every few days. Perhaps I can put it best this way. Last year we spent on work, all told, between one and two hundred thousand dollars more than was received, so that if we are to do the same amount of work this year we shall need a good deal more money than we received last year. Now, if the Board is to receive only that money which it got before, where is the money to come from with which to meet the work that was in excess of its receipts? Of course if we who are most interested in the work and most closely connected with the Board do not take part in supplying this deficiency between the expenses of the work and the gifts of our Church, we will spread I find that I can get for the missionary cause more money than was not given last year, that would not be given unless I got it - and this is a very common case, too-

(2)

what ought I to do with it? Devote it to some work outside the appropriations in Mexico, in which I am very much interested? Would the Siam Mission feel that I was dealing justly with their work if this should be done?

I do not want to argue the question, though; only I do think that the work will go ahead best when we all pull together for the one object, and all share the burdens. As it is now, many of the missionaries think that it is the Board's business to share the burdens. I was writing just the other day to a missionary in Syria, an old college friend of mine, on this very question. The appropriations for that Mission, as for all the other Missions, are in excess of the Board's receipts; and yet this friend of mine was devoting money offered him for the missionary work to new objects which he was selecting himself, leaving the Board to shoulder the whole burden of getting the money for the work already undertaken, for which he was responsible as much as the Board.

It is very good to know that you are improving. I hope the cold weather will be very helpful and healthful. With kind regards to your brother and Mrs. Laidie,

Very cordially yours,

Robert Espee

I hope I have not spoken too strongly in this letter, but then as my view and I must be honest you must see your own part in it.

219

46

March 3d, 6.

To the Siam Mission.

Dear Friends:-

Since writing to you last the minutes of the Mission Meeting, with the accompanying reports of Committees, the estimates and the statistical reports, together with the station and personal reports, have been received. The Mission deserves the thanks of the Board for the promptness with which all these papers have been sent, their comprehensiveness, neatness and satisfactoriness every way. The Board has been able as yet to act on only a few of the requests and propositions of the Mission. The more important questions need not a little further study, which will result, it is to be hoped, in the case of some of them at least, in more favorable action than the Board felt able to take regarding the requests for enlargement made last year.

I am glad to be able to report that in view of the continued preference of the Mission for its present plan of Standing Committees, no further objection will be made. Last year when the matter came up I advocated approval of the Mission's plan; but it seemed best to the Board to question it. No question has been raised, however, this year.

The letter to the Mission of August 20th informed the Mission of the Board's approval of the printing of a bi-monthly letter, the total cost to the Board not to exceed \$15. gold a year. In accordance with that same action the Board heartily approves of the condensation of items from the letters of the other two stations and their publica-

(2)

tion in connection with the Bangkok letter.

In accordance with the request of the Mission, the following transfers have been authorized: 500 Ticals from Pross, Class X, to Itinerating, Class IV, Bangkok; 200 Ticals from Medical Allowance, Class IX, to Class VI, Bangkok.

At the meeting of the Board yesterday the following minute was adopted with reference to the Sunray property: "It was voted to authorize the Siam Mission, in accordance with its request, to sell the piece of property at Sunray now rented as a garden and described in the report of the Property Committee of the Siam Mission." The Board would have preferred to have had information as to the value of the piece of property that is to be sold, but it has confidence in the Mission and was ready to give this general authorization, feeling sure that the matter could best be decided by the Mission and would be decided wisely. It would be glad to know, however, as to the result of the sale. The report of the proceeds to the Board's Treasurer will of course bring such information in time.

The reports of the various Committees of the Mission are most admirable. The Siam Mission is one of the few that has observed the Manual provision as to the character of the audit that is to be made of the Treasurer's accounts. For the protection of the Treasurer such an audit is of course necessary. There was nothing for the Mission to do in the matter of the audit of the Rathburee accounts by a Committee of that station, save what it did do; but it is to be hoped for Dr. Wachter's sake that the accounts were audited by some other Committee.

(3)

At a meeting of the Board's Committee on Fields, whose duty it is to compare the claims of the different fields especially in the matter of enlargement and the occupation of new territory, held yesterday afternoon, the renewed appeal in behalf of Nakawn was presented and was most favorably received. It was voted in the Committee to respond encouragingly, not holding out hope at present of the Board's ability to erect new buildings this year, but promising to send out at least one new missionary, in order that if it should not be possible this year to occupy Nakawn permanently, the Mission might at least be able to give the work in that province more continuous supervision. I hope that more than one new man can be sent. The urgency of sending a physician will be kept before the Council and the Board. The appeals for enlargement in Korea and China are most strenuous. One written by Mrs. Isabella Bird Bishop from Pyong Yang is almost irresistible. She says that she has not met in all her travels a Mission field more appealing, more ready for free and wide missionary effort than Northern Korea. While not shrinking from these loud calls, however, it is to be hoped that the Board may be able to answer the appeal from the hundreds of thousands of the Malay Peninsula who look to us alone for the Gospel.

At the meeting of the Board yesterday the request of the Mission for authorization of Mr. Eakin's furlough was presented, and the minute of the Board reads: "It was voted that the Rev. J. A. Eakin, of the Siam Mission, be authorized to return to this country on his regular furlough, subject to the provisions of the Manual." I understand by the Board's action that it is desired that the provisions of

(4)

the Manual to which the Board is desirous of adhering closely, should be observed; namely, that the furlough should begin at the proper season after the expiration of the full term of service. So many exceptions were made to the old rules that they really became meaningless; and when the new Manual was adopted and approved by the Assembly, the Board resolved to adhere to it closely on its side, and ventures to ask that it should be adhered to as closely as possible on the side of the Missions.

You will receive very soon the report of the Conference of Officers of Missionary Boards, held here in New York in January. It was the most profitable Conference which has thus far been held, and the resolutions adopted indicate a readiness on the part of the different Boards to go ahead rapidly and together in the matters of self-support and practical co-operation. The resolutions have rendered necessary, of course, the adoption of some recommendations by our own Board. Of those which have been adopted by the Board at its last meetings, the following either directly or indirectly concern you:

1. That while adhering to its long-established policy of sending in the main married missionaries, the Board express its conviction that for pioneer work or for work in established centres for which married missionaries are not specially required, a larger number of unmarried men is desirable. The principle involved has long been settled by the Board's policy of sending unmarried women, and the Board cannot refrain from encouraging young men who are so disposed, to follow the same example. It would suggest the advisability, in accordance with the act-

ion adopted at the last meeting, of sending out not a few young men to remain unmarried for a period of three years or so until the language is learned and adaptation to the new conditions of life has been acquired.

2. That while believing firmly that the missionary in the unselfish effort to give to the people of mission fields the Gospel and its blessings, does not forfeit rights accorded to the trader, however harmful for his traffic, the Board would still urge upon its missionaries the wisdom of reliance rather upon the conciliatory message with which they are charged and upon Him in whose name they are sent forth, than upon the arm of government. While having confidence in their prudence and judgment, it would emphasize its fear of the effects of demands for indemnity which either to our own government officials or the people shall seem extreme. And it would express its hope that while encouraging justice and discouraging injustice they will carefully avoid interference with the proper legal processes of the lands in which they reside. No demand for indemnity should ever be made by an individual missionary on his own responsibility, but should be advanced only after most careful consideration by the Mission or its Executive Committee, and where possible, not until after correspondence with the Board. The Board would commend to those who have to decide questions of duty in connection with the relations of the native converts to their own governments, the wise suggestions made in a posthumous paper of Dr. Heyius.

"In considering the question of resistance or non-resistance to wrong in any given case, all motives of a more personal character should

(6)

be set aside, and regard had only to the best interests of Christ's Church.

"Our Saviour's teachings on this subject (Matt. 5:10-12 & Luke 6: 22-23) must be thoroughly understood and scrupulously obeyed.

"Native Christians should be thoroughly instructed in the teachings of the Bible with regard to the duty they owe to civil rulers.

"The distinction should be ever kept in mind between lawsuits in which the Christian is the defendant and those to which he is the plaintiff.

"The missionary should not seek to shield and help the native Christian, whether right or wrong, but it should be his object to defend the right, even though he may be obliged to do so against his own converts.

"The missionary should always proceed on the presumption that the Christian is prejudiced in favor of his own case and is in great danger of involuntary, if not wilful, misrepresentation.

"Christians should be carefully warned against the unreasonableness and offensiveness of claiming any special advantages on the ground of their being Christians.

"Would it not be a good plan for the missionary never to entertain and prosecute a complaint of a native Christian without calling the other party and becoming equally acquainted with both sides?"

3. As to the study of Missions in our theological seminaries, the Board is glad to recognize gratefully the work already done by the seminaries of our own Church, and marks the effect of this work already on

(7)

the home ministry. It would express its hope that yet larger prominence may be given to this vital theme until it shall be impossible for a student of right spirit to pass through any one of the seminaries of our Church without a just appreciation of the place of the missionary enterprise in the Church, and the equal missionary obligation of every Christian, whether at home or abroad.

4. That while responding as far as is necessary and right to the demand for special objects of support, the Board would express its abiding conviction that this tendency should not be encouraged, that the deep and broad motives of the love of Christ and the sense of the world's need are the most effective and enduring, and those responsible for the maintenance and development of missionary interest in the Church should strive toward a greater simplification of the work than will be possible if the tendency toward specialization of giving is carried into further detail. It is the desire of the Board rather to work toward a system by which the support of individual workers, especially native, will give place to the support of stations and missions.

5. That the Board heartily joins in the warm expressions of the Conference regarding the devotion and ability of the body of missionaries scattered in the different mission fields, and approves also of the views expressed as to the importance and means of maintaining a high standard of efficiency. Deeply conscious of its own responsibilities in the effort after greater missionary effectiveness, and desiring for itself that aid which alone will enable it to discharge these responsibilities, it would commend also to the Missions the suggestion

(8)

of the Conference as to the need of such adjustment of the work as will not discourage the use of the means appointed by God and exemplified in the life of our Lord for the maintenance and the deepening of the spiritual life. The Board rejoices at the growing tendency to devote a larger portion of the time of Mission Meetings to gatherings for prayer and the study of the Bible, especially its teachings regarding the Holy Spirit and the power of His indwelling. It would suggest the helpfulness of holding similar meetings often in stations, as is already done in many, and of ^{other gatherings} ~~similar meetings~~ during the year for the same purpose, with missionaries of other stations or of other Societies. It prays that all the missionaries of our Church may be men and women of deep life and spiritual power.

6. That the Board heartily adopts the rule proposed by the Conference whereby each Christian community shall bear a definite share of its proper congregational and school expenses, and report what it has done to the Mission or missionary in charge each year, before a further grant is recommended, this rule to go into effect May 1, 1896.

7. With reference to the rules presented to the Conference by its Committee on Self-support, and referred by the Conference to the different Boards for their consideration with the request that they submit the result of their consideration to the Committee within nine (9) months, it is recommended that these rules be sent to the different Missions of the Board for their study and suggestions, action to be deferred till there has been time for correspondence with the Missions regarding them.

The rules alluded to in the last paragraph were printed in the supplementary report on Self-support sent out last year in connection with the full report of the Conference of Officers of Mission Boards. If you have preserved copies of the supplementary report you will find the rules referred to on pages 22 & 23.

The Boards have no desire to give the question of self-support a position to which it is not entitled; but its long neglect and the evils which have followed therefrom make the Boards very earnest in their intention not to relax the pressure begun several years ago. Some missionaries have objected to this pressure on the ground that it raised wrong impressions, - that the great need was for the baptism of the Spirit of God, and that the question of self-support would speedily solve itself afterwards. It may be, however, that one of the conditions of the coming of God's Spirit in His fulness is the destruction of a system of mission work which has contravened the first principles of the Gospel, and which has substituted in too many cases for the motives that are consonant with the Gospel, those motives and views that are antagonistic to the development of a genuine Christian life patterned after that of apostles and prophets.

Dr. Gillespie, who attempted to resume his work on the first of January, found that, after a few days, he was much more severely injured than he supposed, and has been away from the offices ever since. He is recovering now, however, and hopes in the not distant future to resume his work slowly. In his absence I have had almost all of his work to do, and have had to take the Church at Home and Abroad, which

(10)

Dr. Dennis has been obliged to lay aside. This, with my own work and a good half of the speaking for the Board, involves so much labor that it may not be possible to acknowledge personally the excellent letters which have come recently from members of the Mission. Accordingly I acknowledge ~~xxxx~~ here, with the purpose of writing personally in reply if possible, the letters of Mr. McClure, Dec. 20, Mr. Cooper, Dec. 19, Mr. Eakin, Dec. 23, Mr. Wachtler, Nov. 1, the strong letter of the Committee on New Work, Dec. 24, Dr. Toy, enclosing the report of the Property Committee, Dec. 27, and Mr. Snyder; Dec. 14, 18 & 30.

Mr. Snyder's letter of Dec. 18th, addressed to Mr. Dulles, in which he speaks of the plan pursued in making out the appropriations, which involved the entrance in the column entitled "Authorized Work" of all requests at the same figures granted in the appropriations by the Board last year, without the cut. There is a nice question here, but it seems to us on the whole that the amount entered in this column should have excluded rather than included the amount of the cut. The real appropriations for the Mission were the totals minus the cut, and not the totals themselves; and the comparison should be with the net appropriations of last year after the cut had been deducted. It will be interesting to observe the practice of the other Missions in this matter.

With kindest regards to all,

Very cordially yours,

47

March 14th, 6.

Miss L. A. Eakin,
230 La Salle Ave., Chicago, Ill.

My Dear Miss Eakin:-

Your letter of March 5d was received several days ago. I thought that Mr. Dulles had sent you a portion at least of the amount voted by the Board. It is evident, however, that the matter was delayed pending a possible settlement of your account. However, Mr. Dulles is sending you a check today. Nothing has been heard of your box yet. Mr. Dulles, however, will write to you about that, as the inquiries have been made from his office. I do not know whether it will ever be possible to find that box. Whether or not you could secure any damages would depend upon the measure of responsibility assumed by the company.

We received the minutes of the Siam Mission Meeting some time ago, but only a few letters accompanied them, and action on some of the matters proposed in the minutes have been deferred for further letters such as I suppose will be received shortly.

Dr. Withrow, who was here some days ago, told me about your work in the churches, and we all rejoice in the blessing that God is giving you. I hope you are finding the work in the Bible Institute helpful and strengthening.

I hope the matter of your connection with the Board may be decided soon. It should not be decided in January, as I wrote to you it might, because the minutes were not received until February, and some

(2)

hoped for letters have not come yet. I am hopeful, however, that the question may be decided in the way that will please both you and the Mission, and I am glad to say that such a decision would please me too.

With kind regards,

Very sincerely yours,

Robert Espey,

189

48

April 25th, 8.

To the Miam Mission.

My Dear Friends:-

I enclose herewith the appropriations for the year 06-7. They will undoubtedly bring such disappointment to the Mission, and the limit to the total appropriations fixed upon by the Board precludes the possibility of any advance work and makes it necessary to cut all the appropriations down to the grade on which they were made last year. It is not impossible yet that we should close the current year free from debt, but the likelihood of any increase in receipts is so remote that on the recommendation of the Finance Committee the Board fixed \$980,000. as the limit of all appropriations for the coming year. This is really a reduction as compared with last year, when the Board appropriated \$900,000. but did not include in this amount the new missionaries, who were provided for separately. The \$980,000. for the coming year must include all expenses of every kind, including those for equipping and sending out the new missionaries who, with a few exceptions, will fill vacancies caused by resignations and deaths.

In order to bring the appropriations for the different fields within the allowed amount it has been necessary first of all to cut down the amount for Classes IV, V, VI, VII, IX & X to the amounts ap-

(2)

appropriated last year, and then to impose a slight additional cut. The total cut on the appropriations for the Siam Mission is 8,221 Ticals. For the sake of assisting the Mission, it is suggested that this cut should be imposed as follows: Bangkok, 6,850 Ticals; Petchaburee, 1,321 Ticals; Ratburee, 50 Ticals. This allotment is made on the basis of the requests for advance work. If any other distribution seems to the Mission more equitable or less detrimental to the best interests of the work, you have full authority, of course, to make a redistribution.

As can be readily seen, this has been a disastrous year for new properties, and all the requests from the Siam Mission have had to be deferred, as have almost all of those from each other Mission. There are many reasons for regretting this necessity, but it is a necessity from which there is no escape.

In connection with requests for new property and also for new missionaries, the actions of the Mission regarding the establishment of new stations at Nakawn and Paknambo were considered, and at the last meeting of the Board the following action was taken: "The request of the Siam Mission for the opening of $\frac{1}{2}$ new stations at Paknambo and Nakawn was declined in view of the Board's inability to undertake at present any enlarged work, and it was voted to express to the Mission the Board's great interest in both of these fields, and its hearty sympathy with the Mission's purpose to carry forward the work in each field by more regular and extensive itinerating trips."

Very great interest is felt in the fruitfulness of the work at Nakawn and in the opportunities for enlarged work on every hand developed by the faithful itineration of the past year. The Board will watch with warm sympathy the yet larger development of the itinerating work both from Bangkok and Petchaburee, and in case Ratburee should be reinforced, from Ratburee also.

In the midst of the general pressure it has been possible to secure the appointment of only one new missionary to Siam,- the Rev. F. I. Lyman, who is in the present graduating class of the Omaha Theological Seminary. Mr. Lyman had not considered Siam as a prospective field of work, and has not finally accepted yet his assignment; but we are hopeful that he will see in this the call of God, if indeed it is such, and will go out to the field the coming fall. His assignment is left with the Mission, and from the letter of the Mission's Committee, dated Dec. 24th, placing Ratburee first in order of claim, it is probable that that will be his station; but wherever it may be, it is very earnestly hoped that his addition to the Mission will provide for a yet more aggressive prosecution of that itinerating work which has so distinctly marked the Mission's method of operations.

The voluntary reductions of the salaries of Mr. McClure, Mr. Eckles and Dr. Thompson in Petchaburee was reported to the Board at its last meeting, and it was voted that note should be made of it upon the minutes of the Board. While expressing its hearty appreciation and satisfaction at these reductions, the Board still hopes that the amounts

(4)

have not been reduced beyond the point of providing a satisfactory and comfortable allowance.

Some solicitude has been caused by the general increase in salaries of native helpers. There have been decreases in the salaries of all the teachers in the Christian High School save Kru Heng's, which has increased 15 Ticals, while all the salaries in the Girls' High School show advances, together with Nai Soon See's and Krain Long's, while the expenses for watchman have also increased. It is observed also that the estimated receipts of the Christian High School have fallen off 810 Ticals, and that the number of boarders in the Harriet M. House School has increased from 50 to 65. The expenses of each school have been enlarged, the estimate in '92-3 having been for the Boys' School 4,446 Ticals with estimated receipts of 2,883, leaving an appropriation of 1,615 Ticals; and for the Girls' School 2,710 Ticals with estimated receipts of 1,200, leaving an appropriation of 1,510. For the coming year the appropriation asked for the Boys' School is 2500 Ticals, and for the Girls' School 2990. In view of the action of the Board last year declining to increase Miss Lucy Dunlap's salary to approximately the missionary standard, the amount placed in the appropriations for her is the figure that she received last year, plus an increase proportionate to that made in the salaries of Maa Wan and Maa Dow.

The Mission has doubtless noticed the general increase of salaries. It would be of interest to the Board to know what the occa-

sion of it is. It is to be feared that it makes more remote the prospect of a self-supporting church, unless there is a proportionate increase in the wages and the cost of living affecting all classes.

By way of further comparison in this matter it is noticed that in '92-3 the three teachers in the Wang Lang School received 320 Ticals, while even with the reduction of Miss Dunlap's salary 580 Ticals are appropriated for the coming year.

In the schools at Petchaburee it is noticed that a small increase of pupils is productive of a disproportionate increase of expenses. In the Howard Industrial School last year the estimate for the board of 20 pupils was 300 Ticals. This year it is 750 Ticals for 25 pupils, - an increase of 25% in numbers and 50% in expensiveness. In the Boys' School the estimate for 10 boarders last year was 250 Ticals. This year for 15 boarders it is 450 Ticals.

A great deal of attention has been given to the request of the Mission for a^{re-} adjustment of ~~of~~ Mr. Eoon-Itt's salary. From what was written to the Mission on this subject last year you will understand the perplexity that the reopening of the question has brought to the Board, which had earnestly hoped that the matter was adjusted at least for some years. After careful consideration the following action was taken: "In response to the request of the Siam Mission that the salary of the Rev. Eoon Eoon-Itt should be increased from \$400. gold to \$650. gold, it was voted that the Board adhere to the principles stated in its action of March 4th 1895, on the question of Mr. Eoon-Itt's

(5)

position with reference to the Mission, but to increase his salary to \$500. gold, in the hope that this will be found sufficient and that the Mission will not reopen the question for at least three years, that there may be time for a fair trial of the arrangements now fixed."

The Board is hopeful that this amount will be found sufficient for Mr. Eoon-Itt's personal needs. It knows his generous nature and the likelihood that he would be able to use an even larger amount in ways that his charity and generosity would suggest; but in view of many considerations the Board is constrained to believe that this amount should be sufficient, and desires that it should be given a fair trial and that the question should not be reopened again, unless after some years' experience it should seem wisest to do so.

Just before the last meeting of the Board a reply was received through the State Department from the King of Siam to the address sent to him by the Board on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of his accession to the throne. It is possible that you have already learned of the substance of his reply, but it is possible that you may not; so I quote it here in full:

"Sir, By command of His Majesty the King, my August Sovereign, to whom has been submitted the congratulatory address prepared by the American Presbyterian Board of Christian Missions on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of His Majesty's Reign, I have the honor to request you to convey to the Board His Majesty's sincere thanks for the kind wishes for His happiness and the welfare of His people and country given

expression to in the address. His Majesty felt much pleased and gratified to see that the feelings of good will which have always animated His Government towards the work carried on in Siam by Presbyterian Missionaries, were appreciated by the Board, and expressed the hope that the mutual trust and confidence which have been the distinguishing mark in the past would be as successfully preserved in the relations of the future. I avail myself of this occasion to express to you the assurance of my high consideration. (Signed) Derawongse.

Minister for Foreign Affairs."

The new missionaries are being asked to accept less than the present manual allowance for outfit, in accordance with the following action of the Board: "In view of the judgment of the Furrukhabad Mission that an allowance of \$200. for outfit and two measured tons of freight is sufficient for each missionary, the Council was authorized to communicate with the new missionaries under appointment, asking them to agree to this scale of outlay, and also to call the attention of our other Missions to this action, with a view to reducing the general cost of equipping and sending new missionaries to the field." At the next meeting of the Mission might it not be well for the Mission to consider, in accordance with the last sentence of the first paragraph of section nine of the Manual, whether this reduced amount of \$200. outfit for an unmarried missionary, and \$400. for a man and his wife, would not be sufficient for Siam, together with two tons freight allowance for a single missionary, and four tons for a man and wife.

(8)

The question also has arisen as to whether the limitation in the last sentence of section 39 of the Manual applies to married women in Missions where the right to vote may have been extended to them. At the last meeting of the Board this question was answered in the affirmative, the right to vote to be extended ~~only~~ to married women only when they shall have passed the language examination for the first year.

You have already received copies of the report of the proceedings of the Fourth Conference of Officers of Foreign Mission Boards. At the last meeting of our Board it adopted as its own resolutions number 3, 4 and 5 on page 115, relating to Self-support in Mission Churches. Will you kindly read over these resolutions again, regarding them not as the general utterances of a joint conference only, but as the formal actions of our own Board.

At the last meeting of the Board Miss Eakin was appointed a regular missionary, and will be sent out this fall. I wish to thank the Mission once again in behalf of the Board for the way in which its various matters were presented this year. It was possible to use some of the reports of the Committees, just as they had been written, as articles for the Church at Home and Abroad which, as you will observe when the May numbers reach you, contains more from Siam than from Laos on just this account, that there was material available from Siam and almost none from Laos.

I almost hesitate to mail this letter for fear the disappointment which the news of the reduced appropriations may bring; but it is

God and not appropriations on whom we rely, and the sheets with their heavy cuts are sent in the hope and prayer that the ~~confidence~~ confidence of the untrustworthiness of men which the necessity of reductions presents, may only lead to a larger trust in the living God who is able to make even the difficult field of Siam fruitful with abundant harvests.

It is to be hoped also that the reduced appropriations may lead to a transfer of more responsibility to the native Christians! There are not many of them, to be sure, and their character is ~~known~~ fairly well understood; but the only hope for them lies in that strengthening which can come only through their assumption of the duties of which it is wrong to relieve a believer.

Some time ago the Board instructed me to prepare for a visit to the mission fields in Asia, to leave New York not later than Sept. 1st this year and to return not later than the latter part of Sept. '97. I hope to be able to take Mrs. Speer with me, and we shall probably leave New York the latter part of August, going directly to Persia, which has never been visited by any representative of the Board, and which for a number of years has earnestly requested such a visit. From Persia we shall go on to India and Siam, spending but a little time in each, and then visiting for six months or more the Missions in Hainan and China, closing the tour with a month or more in Korea and a short visit to the stations in Japan. Dr. Labaree will have charge of the correspondence while I am away. He expects to come into the offices on June 1st, at which time Dr. Gillespie is called away by other work,

(10)

and I will take Dr. Gillespie's work at that date while Dr. Labaree takes mine, so that for several months, at least while he is taking up all the lines of the work, I can be of some help to him. You will have in him a godly man who knows the missionary work thoroughly from his own experience in Persia, and whose heart is warm toward those who are still in the midst of the great conflict. The Board has not arranged our itinerary for next year beyond specifying that Persia is to be the first field visited, but when the matter was discussed in the Board the opinion seemed to prevail that other fields than India should be given most time, especially China. I think it will be possible, though, to have the Board include a little time at least in Siam, which we should hope to reach in January or February '97. I shall write again of this, however, as soon as the Board reaches any more definite conclusions. With warmest regards to all, and many prayers that the new fiscal year may be full of richest blessings,

Your sincere friend,

49

APPROPRIATIONS FOR BANGKOK.

1896-1897.

CLASS I. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

SALARIES:

Rev. E. P. Dunlap, D.D.,	\$ 1100.00
" A. W. Cooper,	1100.00
" F. L. Snyder,	1100.00
" J. B. Dunlap,	1100.00
" J. A. Eakin, (1 mo.)	91.66
" B. T. Boon-itt,	500.00
W. E. Toy, M.D.,	1100.00
Miss E. S. Cole,	550.00
" L. J. Cooper,	550.00
" E. J. Eates,	<u>550.00</u>
	\$ 7741.66

CHILDREN:

Dr. Dunlap, (2)	\$ 200.00
Mr. Snyder, (2)	200.00
Mr. Dunlap, (2)	200.00
Dr. Toy, (2)	<u>200.00</u>
	\$ 800.00

\$ 8541.66

CLASS II. MISSIONARIES NOT ON FIELD.

HOME ALLOWANCE:

Rev. J. A. Eakin,	\$ 750.00
CHILDREN: " " (2)	200.00
FREIGHT: " "	72.00
TRAVEL: " "	<u>800.00</u>
	\$ 1822.00

CHILDREN:

Rev. E. P. Dunlap, D.D., (3)	\$ 450.00
------------------------------	-----------

\$ 2272.00

(2)

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

LICENTIATE:		Ticals.	
	Kru Yuan,		360.00
BIBLE WOMEN:			
	Two Bible-women,		240.00
COLPORTEURS:			
	Tdawng Yong,		180.00
	Four new men,		<u>720.00</u>
			900.00
ITINERATING:			
	General,		3500.00
ASSISTANTS:			
	"Assistants in Training."		
	Nai Seng,		180.00
	Nai Tean,		<u>180.00</u>
			360.00
			Ticals 5,360.00

CLASS V. EDUCATION.

BANGKOK CHRISTIAN HIGH SCHOOL.		Ticals.	
	Teacher, Kru Heng,		300.00
	" " Tong Dee,		240.00
	" " Walter,		240.00
	" " Charlie,		180.00
	Three (3) cooks,		240.00
	53 Boarders (incl. 3 cooks),		2400.00
	Fuel & lights,		200.00
	Furniture & apparatus,		150.00
	Books & school supplies,		500.00
	Contingent, incl. printing,		<u>150.00</u>
			4600.00
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:			<u>2100.00</u>
BALANCE asked from Board:			2500.00
HARRIET M. HOUSE GIRLS' SCHOOL:			
	Teacher, Miss Lucy Dunlap,		180.00
	" Maa Wan,		150.00
	" " Dow,		150.00
	" New,		100.00
	65 Boarders,		2666.00
	2 Cooks,		240.00
	Coolie,		144.00

(3)

CLASS V. (Continued).

H. M. HOUSE SCHOOL:	Ticals.
Fuel & lights,	200.00
Sewing materials,	400.00
Books,	300.00
Library & apparatus,	150.00
Sundries,	<u>140.00</u>
	4820.00
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>2250.00</u>
BALANCE asked from Board:	2570.00
BAN MAI BOYS' DAY SCHOOL:	
Teacher, Kru San Ho,	300.00
" New,	180.00
Sundries,	<u>30.00</u>
	510.00
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>150.00</u>
BALANCE asked from Board:	360.00
	Ticals 5,430.00

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

ASSISTANTS:	Ticals.
Nai Soon See,	300.00
MEDICINES:	
Medicines & supplies,	2000.00
Sundries,	<u>250.00</u>
	2250.00
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>750.00</u>
	1500.00
	Ticals 1,800.00

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

RENTS:	Ticals.
Mission Press Building,	1200.00
Ban Mai School Building,	240.00
House for Dr. Dunlap,	600.00
" " Mr. Snyder,	600.00
" " Dr. Toy,	720.00
" " Mr. Boon-itt,	<u>180.00</u>
	3600.00

(4)

CLASS VI. (Continued).

	Ticals.
INSURANCE:	
B'kok Xtian High School Building,	80.00
REPAIRS:	
B'kok Xtian High School Building,	200.00
Harriet M. House " "	200.00
House, Mr. Cooper's,	250.00
Vacant House, Sumray,	600.00
Wang Lang House,	450.00
Mission Boats,	<u>250.00</u>
	1950.00
WATCHMEN:	
Dr. Dunlap,	240.00
Mr. Cooper,	240.00
" Snyder,	80.00
" Dunlap,	240.00
Dr. Toy,	240.00
Wang Lang,	50.00
Vacant House, Sumray,	<u>120.00</u>
	1210.00
PREACHING PLACES:	
Rent, Rajawong (Chapel)	288.00
Caretaker " "	144.00
Incidentals " "	68.00
Rent, Paknam Chapel,	240.00
Incidentals " "	30.00
Incidentals, Floating Chapel, Ayuthia	50.00
Furnishing Rajawong Chapel,	100.00
2 New Preaching places in Bangkok,	<u>500.00</u>
	1420.00
	Ticals 8,260.00

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

	Ticals.
MEDICAL ALLOWANCE:	300.00
POSTAGE, BOOKS, &c.	300.00
PERSONAL TEACHERS:	
Dr. Dunlap,	120.00
Mr. Cooper,	300.00
" Snyder,	240.00
" Dunlap,	300.00
" Boon-itt,	240.00
Dr. Toy,	240.00
Wang Lang Ladies,	<u>300.00</u>
	1740.00

(5)

CLASS IX (Continued).

BOATING:	Ticals.	
Dr. Dunlap,	100.00	
Mr. Cooper,	100.00	
" Snyder,	100.00	
" Dunlap,	100.00	
" Boon-Itt,	50.00	
Dr. Toy,	100.00	
Miss Cole,	50.00	
" Bates,	50.00	
" Cooper,	50.00	
" Lucy Dunlap,	<u>50.00</u>	
	750.00	
		Ticals 3,090.00

CLASS X. MISSION PRESS.

WORKING FORCE:	Ticals.	
8 men,	1600.00	
Food for 2 horses,	120.00	
MATERIAL:		
Paper for printing,	3000.00	
Binding (cloth & leather),	500.00	
Ink,	125.00	
SUNDRIES:		
Including boat hire, &c,	400.00	
NEWSPAPER:		
"Day Break,"	<u>500.00</u>	
	6045.00	
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>4800.00</u>	
BALANCE asked from Board:	1245.00	
		Ticals 1,245.00

CLASS III. NEW MISSIONARIES.

Miss E. A. Eakin:		
Outfit,	\$ 200.00	
Travel,	327.25	
Freight,	110.00	
Salary,	275.00	
		\$ 912.25

S U M M A R Y.

CLASS I.	-----	Gold	\$	8,541.66
CLASS II.	-----	Gold	\$	2,272.00
CLASS IV.	-----	Ticals		5,360.00
CLASS V.	-----	Ticals		5,430.00
CLASS VI.	-----	Ticals		1,800.00
CLASS VII.	-----	Ticals		8,260.00
CLASS IX.	-----	Ticals		3,090.00
CLASS X.	-----	Ticals		1,245.00
CLASS III.	-----	Gold	\$	<u>912.25</u>
TOTAL.	-----	Gold	\$	11,725.91
TOTAL.	-----	Ticals		25,185.00
				<hr style="width: 20%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
CUT.	-----	Ticals		6,850.00

APPROPRIATIONS FOR PETCHABURIE.

1896-1897.

CLASS I. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

SALARIES:

Rev. W. G. McClure,	\$	900.00	
" C. E. Eckels,		900.00	
J. B. Thompson, M.D.,		600.00	
Miss A. Galt,		525.00	
" E. Hitchcock,		525.00	
" A. M. Ricketts, (7 mos.)		<u>266.25</u>	
	\$		3716.25

CHILDREN:

Mr. McClure, (4)	\$	400.00	
------------------	----	--------	--

\$ 4118.25

CLASS II. MISSIONARIES NOT ON FIELD.

HOME ALLOWANCE:

Mrs. J. B. Thompson,	\$	450.00	
----------------------	----	--------	--

CHILDREN:

Dr. Thompson, (4)	\$	400.00	
-------------------	----	--------	--

HOME ALLOWANCE:

Miss Ricketts, (3 1/2 mos.)	\$	131.25	
-----------------------------	----	--------	--

TRAVEL:

" "	\$	300.00	
-----	----	--------	--

FREIGHT:

" "	\$	36.00	
-----	----	-------	--

\$ 1317.25

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

BIBLE WOMAN:

Maa Yaam,	Ticals.	84.00	
-----------	---------	-------	--

ITINERATING:

Visiting out-stations,		300.00	
------------------------	--	--------	--

General touring,		400.00	
------------------	--	--------	--

Ticals 784.00

(2)

CLASS V. EDUCATION.

HOWARD INDUSTRIAL GIRLS' SCHOOL:	Ticals.
Teacher, Maa Ooem,	90.00
" " Krain Long,	90.00
25 Boarders, 10 mos.,	750.00
Matron's wages,	50.00
Sewing materials,	35.00
Books,	50.00
Incidentals,	<u>25.00</u>
	1090.00
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>125.00</u>
BALANCE asked from Board:	965.00
BOYS' BOARDING & DAY SCHOOL:	
Teacher, Kru Daang,	120.00
Matron's wages,	50.00
15 Boarders, 10 mos.,	450.00
Books & supplies,	50.00
Incidentals,	<u>25.00</u>
	695.00
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>40.00</u>
BALANCE asked from Board:	655.00
OUTSIDE DAY SCHOOLS, (4):	
Teacher, Pa. Pien,	60.00
" Maa Lap,	60.00
" " Sye,	55.00
" " Yee,	60.00
Books & supplies,	50.00
Incidentals,	<u>10.00</u>
	295.00
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>30.00</u>
BALANCE asked from Board:	265.00
	Ticals 1,885.00

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

ASSISTANTS:	Ticals.
First assistant, Nai Dtoy,	180.00
Student,	72.00
Matron,	96.00
Coolie,	<u>108.00</u>
	456.00

(3)

CLASS VI (Continued).

	Ticals.	
MEDICINES:		
Drugs & supplies,	750.00	
Charity patients,	95.00	
Charts, plates & apparatus,	150.00	
Incidentals,	<u>75.00</u>	
	1070.00	
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>600.00</u>	
BALANCE asked from Board,	470.00	
		Ticals 926.00

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

	Ticals.	
RENTS:		
Outside School Houses,	10.00	
REPAIRS:		
Outside School Houses,	50.00	
Mission Boats,	150.00	
Boys' School House & Dormitory,	50.00	
Hospital,	100.00	
East Residence,	100.00	
Middle "	100.00	
Ladies' "	<u>100.00</u>	
	650.00	
ATTENDANTS:		
Watchman,	120.00	
		Ticals 780.00

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES:

	Ticals.	
ATTENDANCE ON MISSION MEETINGS:	125.00	
PERSONAL TEACHERS:		
Ladies one,	144.00	
For general use, two,	288.00	
STATIONERY, POSTAGE, ETC:	50.00	
		Ticals 607.00

S U M M A R Y.

CLASS I. -----	Gold	\$	4,116.25
CLASS II. -----	Gold	\$	1,317.25
CLASS IV. -----	Ticals		784.00
CLASS V. -----	Ticals		1,885.00
CLASS VI. -----	Ticals		926.00
CLASS VII. -----	Ticals		780.00
CLASS IX. -----	Ticals		607.00
TOTAL. -----	Gold	\$	5,433.50
TOTAL. -----	Ticals		4,982.00
<hr style="width: 20%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>			
CUT. -----	Ticals		1,321.00

APPROPRIATIONS FOR RATEBUREE.

1896-1897.

CLASS I. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

SALARIES:	Rev. Egon Wachter, M.D.,	\$ 1050.00	
CHILDREN:	Dr. Wachter, (2)	\$ 200.00	\$ 1250.00

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

BIBLE WOMAN:		Ticals.	
	One new,	70.00	
ITINERATING:			
	General,	200.00	Ticals 270.00

CLASS V . EDUCATION.

SURIWONGSE BOYS' SCHOOL:		Ticals.	
	Teacher, Kru Wan,	150.00	
	Assistart," Tean Pao,	50.00	
	Books,	50.00	
	Furniture,	<u>30.00</u>	
		280.00	
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:		<u>60.00</u>	
BALANCE asked from Board:		220.00	
RATEBURRE GIRLS' SCHOOL:			
	Teacher, Maa Kiam Hong,	100.00	
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:		<u>100.00</u>	
			Ticals 220.00

(2)

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

ASSISTANTS:	Ticals.	
Kru Tean Pao,	100.00	
MEDICINES:		
Drugs & appliances,	650.00	
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>500.00</u>	
BALANCE asked from Board,	150.00	
		Ticals 250.00

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

REPAIRS:	Ticals.	
Boat House & Boats,	120.00	
Dwelling House,	180.00	
School House,	<u>30.00</u>	
	330.00	
WATCHMAN:		
One,	60.00	
		Ticals 390.00

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

	Ticals.	
ATTENDANCE ON MISSION MEETINGS	50.00	
PERSONAL TEACHER:		
Mr. Wachter, one,	180.00	
STATIONERY, POSTAGE, ETC.,	50.00	
		Ticals 280.00

CLASS III. NEW MISSIONARIES.

Mr. F. I. Lyman:		
Outfit,	\$ 400.00	
Travel,	654.50	
Freight,	110.00	
Salary,	525.00	
		\$ 1689.50

S U M M A R Y.

CLASS I. -----	Gold	\$ 1,250.00
CLASS III. -----	Gold	\$ 1,689.50
CLASS IV. -----	Ticals	270.00
CLASS V. -----	Ticals	220.00
CLASS VI. -----	Ticals	250.00
CLASS VII. -----	Ticals	390.00
CLASS IX. -----	Ticals	230.00
TOTAL. -----	Gold	\$ 2,939.50
TOTAL. -----	Ticals	1,410.00
<hr style="width: 20%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>		
CUT. -----	Ticals	50.00

SUMMARY OF SIAM APPROPRIATIONS.

BANGKOK.	Gold \$ 10,813.86
	Ticals <u>25,185.00</u>
	Cut " 8,850.00
PETCHABURRI.	Gold \$ 5,453.50
	Ticals <u>4,983.00</u>
	Cut " 1,321.00
RATBURRI.	Gold \$ 2,939.50
	Ticals <u>1,410.00</u>
	Cut " 50.00

50

May 8th, 6.

The Rev. W. G. McClure,

Petchaburee, Siam.

My dear Mr. McClure:-

It has been a long time since I have written to you directly, although your good letter of Dec. 29th was acknowledged in one of the recent Mission letters. But I want to write now personally to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of Dec. 14th and March 24th, together with the Station letter of Feb., and your personal report presented at the Mission Meeting. Your letters are very helpful, and I rejoice at finding myself so fully in sympathy with your opinions and point of view. I wanted to write at once to say this in view of your excellent letter of March 24th, received today. In the letter to the Mission, which was written some time ago but which has been delayed in order that the appropriation sheets might accompany it, you will find a number of statements which it is reasonable to have supported by your letter. I have come to believe that for several years at least heavy cuts on many of the Missions would work more good even than harm. They would lead to a careful scrutiny of every expenditure, and to a discontinuance, perhaps, of some expenditures which ought not to have been begun. From almost every Mission field with which I correspond letters have come pointing out the evils that have been wrought by too much foreign money. What a blessing it was that the Apostle Paul had none;

(2)

that the church in Jerusalem was so poor that the mission churches gave to it and did not expect it to support them. Of course the conditions have changed. The Church has neglected the missionary enterprise so long that the chasm between her and the mission field is now almost too wide to be bridged. And a whole host of evils must be faced which might have been avoided if so many centuries had not been allowed to pass by before God's people took up in earnest the work of the world's evangelization. We are sometimes tempted to wonder whether God's people have taken up the work in earnest, but that wonderment always resolves itself into the question, Are we, am I, doing the best in my place for the missionary enterprise?

The report of the Fourth Conference of Officers of Mission Boards, which will have reached you before this, will indicate how fully the members and officers of the missionary organizations are coming to share the opinions expressed in your letter of March 24th. The great difficulty in the matter seems to be to put ourselves in the place of the native Christians. In many fields where the natives live on very little, the amount of money required to support a whole native congregation is so small that it is hard to look at it from the point of view of the natives. Poverty to us would be wealth in many cases to them. And many good missionaries even regard as stinginess the attempt to save the few dollars which, looked at from the point of view of the native, amount in their consequences to a real missionary debauchery. I think in the main Dr. Nevius puts the matter in a way that commands

(3)

confidence. His discussion is temperate and it is not theoretical. And however other methods may have been made to succeed in some fields, a careful study of the missionary principles of the early Church would, I believe, make it plain that Dr. Nevius' position is, in its main points, scriptural and therefore sensible.

I am not at all sure that the decision of the Board in Eoon-Itt's case was the wisest, but the matter is done and we shall have to pray and wait. I want to thank you for your sensible letter of Dec. 20th on that subject, and also for the good Station letter, an extract from which will be sent to the Church papers, which are very glad to print good missionary material whenever we furnish it to them.

I shall look forward with the greatest pleasure to the prospective visit to the Siam Mission next year. All our plans may be modified greatly by any developments in Persia which follow the assassination of the Shah. The dead Shah was very kind to the missionary enterprise, and had an open mind toward all civilization and enlightenment. The new Shah is a reactionary, friendly to Russia, a bigoted Moslem, a narrow-minded, unenlightened, untraveled man. It is altogether possible that he may make havoc of our work. Moreover, if the Arabs should rise in the Turkish Empire, or the Koords should break loose the coming summer again, it might be impracticable for us to think of going to Persia; in which case all our plans would have to be modified. I should hope if such contingencies should arise that the Board would assign to the Laos field the time which it has set aside for

(4)

Persia. In any event, we shall hope to see you and all the friends in Petchaburee, and shall pray for you ever that the God of all grace may supply you with every needed thing,- strength and wisdom, and all of the measureless blessings of our Lord Christ. With warm regards to Mrs. McClure and yourself,

Your sincere friend,

Anna C. [unclear]

51

May 29th. 1886.

Rev. H. P. Dunlap, D.D.,
Bangkok, Siam.

My dear Dr. Dunlap:-

Your excellent letter of March regarding the forty-eight days' tour along the east coast of the north of Siam was received a week ago. It was a wonderfully interesting letter. I have had copies made for distribution in the Church papers. I wish I might have taken that tour with you, or could have time next winter to take the same tour but our visit to Siam will of necessity be brief. The world is a very big world, and we have spread ourselves out over a very considerable portion of it, so that a year's visit to our mission fields in Asia does not allow a very extended length of time in each one. We shall hope to get to Bangkok the latter part of January and have at least a fortnight in the mission. This will give us time, will it not, to visit Secomburee and Rattouree and the work in and about Bangkok? We shall look forward with greatest pleasure to this visit, regretting only that there is not time enough to visit Lakem and all the work in Lower Siam. It will be a great regret to us that we shall not be able to come to the Laos Mission, but the Board is determined to send us to Paris and next winter to visit the work in France, and then to visit the Laos Mission.

I am so glad to hear that you will be in Bangkok in the winter.

very helpful to many. A number of the chief men in the London and
 in Missions have written regarding the book. It is indeed
 indeed it was one of the India missions the first called for attention
 to it here. I have a copy of it. It is of course the old old
 truth of the all-sufficiency of our God, the power and the presence of
 His spirit, ready to do in us and for us and in us all that hearts can
 wish. Faith can claim but all things need constantly fresh assistance
 in order that they may take hold upon fresh generations.

Have you seen Lawrence's book entitled "Modern Missions in the
 East"? Dr. Lawrence was in Bangkok all over the world. His
 book, much of which is simply popular, although it would be helpful to
 many, but there is in addition to the popular element a very clear
 and useful study of the real missionary problem. Such books will great-
 ly help the missionary movement, emphasize its practical aspects and
 bring the Church at home to a realizing of its true character.

I should like to write very much more but am struggling hard
 to get my department of work in good condition. Mr. Lawrence, who will
 take charge of it next week, while I take charge of Dr. Gillespie in
 anticipation of my absence next year, was here last week or there,
 Dr. Gillespie is not at all well. For some time past, of his severe
 accident last November. He was fast recovering; but this week or
 two of overwork dragged him down again.

With warm regards,

52

June 4th.,

6

Rev. Doon Boon-Itt,
American Presbyterian Mission,
Bangkok, Siam.

My Dear Mr. Boon Boon-Itt:

I believe I have not answered yet personally your good letter written last Fall, although it has been acknowledged in letters to the Mission. I do not think I can put the views which I should like to express any more clearly than was done in the letter which I wrote to you last year on this same subject, but I shall look forward with the greatest pleasure to seeing you in Bangkok next Feb. and renewing the pleasant friendship of the days when you were here at home. Then we can talk everything over, and study this question, which is the vital missionary question, through side by side.

I hoped to be able to write to you some weeks ago at the same time a letter went to the Mission, communicating the action of the Board in reply to the Mission's request regarding your salary, but it was not possible to do that at the time. You will, of course, have read that letter, but I quote the action here also: -

"In response to the request of the Siam Mission that the salary of the Rev. Doon Boon-Itt should be increased from \$400. gold to \$650. gold, it was voted that the Board adhere to the principles stated in its action of March 4th., 1895, on the question of Mr. Boon Boon-Itt's

- 2 -

position with reference to the Mission, but to increase his salary to five hundred dollars (\$500.) gold, in the hope that this will be found sufficient and that the Mission will not re-open the question for at least three years, that there may be time for a fair trial of the arrangement now fixed."

I hope and pray this action was the wisest, although I am by no means sure. I do believe, however, without a very accurate knowledge of the conditions in Bangkok, but on the ground of what is said by missionaries in almost every mission field, that the amount now determined upon would be enough with some self-sacrifice, to be sure, for an unmarried man. From a great many fields missionaries have written urging the expediency of changing the Manual rule which gives unmarried women one-half and unmarried men two-thirds of the salary of a married missionary. They urge that an unmarried man can live as cheaply as an unmarried woman, and that the rule should give each unmarried missionary one-half the salary of a married missionary. There are fields, also where missionaries go even further than this. I enclose herewith a copy of a letter from one of the best missionaries in the Central China Mission from which you will see his position which is even more advanced than that to which I have just referred.

I know your spirit so well and love and trust you so fully that I do not hesitate to write just what is in my heart. Mr. Houston, whose letter I enclose, may go too far. He is a Western man and has been accustomed from his boyhood to some hardship, and to making a

- 2 -

little go a great way. You and we who have grown up in the East, however, have not had to do this. We have had all that we needed, and it is a great deal harder for us accordingly to look into life and to come at the expensiveness of life from the point of view which Mr. Houston represents, and yet I feel that in the work of Christ we must come to this point of view. I believe our scale of living here is altogether too extravagant. We could live on much less. We ought to live on much less. Frugality would bring us closer to God, who, though the foxes had holes and the birds had nests, had not where to lay His head, who though he was rich, for our sakes became poor.

I think we can avoid the errors and evils of asceticism, but I do believe that in this country we can live far more economically, and that on the mission field there are many cases where we can do the same. Four or five hundred dollars a year ought to be enough to enable a boy here to get his education, and I judge, only from what many, many missionaries have told me, that five hundred dollars a year ought to be enough for an unmarried man on the mission field.

May it not be that part of the difficulty which you have experienced springs from your very generous nature? I know that you would give the last thing you possessed to help some one else. Even if the Board should fix your salary at twice the amount proposed by the Mission, would you not still be able to use it all in what you believed were very wise and desirable ways? I do not believe in the policy of

selfishness. Every Christian man should look not on his own but on the interests and the needs of others, and yet he is to do this within the limit of his means, however great his disposition may be to do more. Yet I sometimes wonder whether if you put a sterner check upon your great kindness of nature, it might not be possible for you to get along in proper comfort with the perplexities which have been involved in the past.

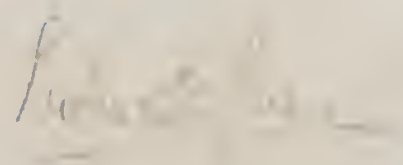
I shall be very glad of the opportunity to talk this over with you fully next year. With most of what you write I agree very heartily, although in two or three matters I think I should want to put things a little differently.

I know you will be free to write with great frankness just as I have written without reserve to you, and that, if in any way I can be of service to you, you will let me know.

Praying that you may be strengthened for great service and that in your own personal, spiritual life you may have with ever increasing plainness the tokens of Christ's presence and delight in you,

I am,

Your sincere friend,



53

June 10th, 6.

The Rev. F. L. Snyder,
Bangkok, Siam.

My dear Mr. Snyder:-

The correspondence with the Siam Mission has already been turned over to Dr. Labaree, as the last letter to the Mission informed you that it would be, and I have taken Dr. Gillespie's work in view of his severe sickness. Still, if he were well he would probably be at the Presbyterian Alliance at Glasgow, and I should have his work in any event. Before discontinuing wholly, however, the correspondence with the Siam Mission until my return in the fall of '97, I want to acknowledge your good letter of Dec. 30th, with reference to the enlargement of the mission work, the establishment of the new stations, and the question of Mr. Boon-Itt's salary. The Board's actions with reference to all these matters have been communicated to the Mission, and I have written also at length to Mr. Boon-Itt, of whom the Board's action is not to be taken as any expression of a want or decrease of appreciation. I think the Board felt that \$500. gold ought to be a sufficiently large salary. I have suggested to Mr. Boon-Itt that a large number of the Missions have asked that the salaries of unmarried men should be placed on the same basis with the salaries of unmarried women. Some missionaries have taken exception to this, but in the main the position has been upheld that unmarried men can get

(3)

along on the same amount required by unmarried women. I do not know that this was in the Board's mind when it took its action in Mr. Boonitt's case, but I am sure that it was desirous of giving the amount it fixed upon a fair trial before the question should be reopened. We can talk this over, however, if it should seem wise, when we meet next January or February in Bangkok.

It was a very great pleasure to see and to talk with Mr. Eakin when he was in the city. Fortunately, the Board met one of the days that he was here, and at the close of the meeting, which he attended, he made some very judicious and helpful remarks as to the Mission and its work. I tried to arrange a meeting between him and Mr. Lyman, who has been assigned to the Siam Mission, but it was prevented by Mr. Lyman's inability to get to the General Assembly. If Mr. Eakin, however, attends the meeting of the International Missionary Union at Clifton Springs, they will meet there and Mr. Eakin can give Mr. Lyman information regarding the work and its needs which he cannot get elsewhere and which will help him to determine whether the assignment to Siam is indeed God's call to him.

Have you read yet Lawrence's book on "Modern Missions in the East"? If not, it is a book which I should think you would wish to have among your own personal books. I have gone over it carefully marking it, and while it is too good a book not to have some things in it to which one takes exception, it is good enough also to have scores and scores of generalizations and statements of principle which one can

heartily accept and be helped by. It is not so definite and clear as Dr. Nevius' book, on some matters. It was written, of course, out of a hasty trip of only eighteen months, while Dr. Nevius' book is the product of a wide experience reaching over a whole generation. But Lawrence in his trip saw a great many things. He had, moreover, the faculty of putting the things he saw together, and you would find his book very helpful.

I am going over in my early morning Bible study now, the teaching of the New Testament on "Prayer." I spent some spare moments last summer in marking out the subject, and am now going over it carefully arranging every verse in the New Testament that bears on the subject in its proper place. It is wonderfully interesting and helpful, and the helpfulness comes quite as much, I think, from the morning hour and the way the day is begun as it does from the special subject that I am studying now. A note came a while ago from one of the most devoted of the missionaries in India, telling of some conventions which have been held for the deepening of spiritual life and for the promotion of Bible study in India. "At a gathering in Madras," he writes, "170 persons declared their determination to keep the morning watch,- that is, to give at least half an hour the first thing in the morning to prayer and Bible study." I am sure the results will be manifest in their lives. We should soon feel the influence of the omission of the morning meal; and yet we seem to think so often that the spiritual life can take care of itself without proper nourishment and care, while the

(4)

physical life needs constant attention and regular periods of rest and nutrition. I know what I want myself, and that is more of Christ's Spirit, more usefulness in His service, more of that mind of His which Paul commends in the Epistle to the Philippians when he urges the Christians in the Church at Philippi to esteem every other man better than themselves. I am sure from personal experience, which grows more and more precious, that these missionaries in India in their thirst and hunger for something more and greater, are on the right track in their recognition of the fact that God's blessings are dependent upon the fulfillment of the conditions upon which God has promised to bestow them. And yet how wonderfully good He is to us even when we fail to meet these conditions! With what love and patience He reminds us of our failure, and with what infinite ingenious tenderness does He try to call us away from the measure of attainment with which we are prone to be satisfied, to something better, fuller, richer, greater!

With kindest regards to Mrs. Snyder and yourself, and looking forward with much pleasure to seeing you next year,

I am

Very cordially yours,

54

May 29th, 6.

The Rev. B. Wachter, M.D.,

Ratburee, Siam.

My dear Dr. Wachter:-

I have a number of good letters from you to acknowledge, and also two from Mrs. Wachter. Yours are dated July 1st '95, Nov. 1st '95, Feb. 12th '96 and April 3th '96, and Mrs. Wachter's Sept. 25th '95 and March 9th '96. Several of these have been already acknowledged in letters to the Mission, but I am surprised and ashamed that so long a time has elapsed since I have written to you personally. It will be a long time, I am afraid, before I write again, as Dr. Labaree will take charge of the correspondence with Siam on Monday, together with the rest of my work, and care for it until we return from our visit to the Missions in the fall of '97. I did not want to hand the work over to him, however, without writing a few words at least to you and Mrs. Wachter, to thank you for your very good letters and also for the constant inspiration that your devotion in the midst of the loneliness and difficulties at Ratburee, gives to us.

Will you thank Mrs. Wachter for her two admirable letters? Whenever she writes she helps to a very much better understanding of the work, and in almost every letter there are portions which can be used to print in the magazines or the Church papers, for the deepening of the interest of others.

(2)

I am glad that Mr. Lyman has been assigned to the Siam Mission. His location is of course in the hands of the Mission, but I presume from everything that has been written, and from the minutes of the last Mission Meeting, that he will be assigned to Ratburee. Mr. Lyman was desirous at first of going to South America to work among the Indians, but we hope that he will see his way clear to accept this call if it is God's call for him. He had hoped to be present at the General Assembly, when we wanted him to have a talk with Mr. Eakin; but he was not able to be present at Saratoga. He plans, however, to attend the International Missionary Union at Clifton Springs, and Mr. Eakin may be there. If not, we sincerely hope he will meet some other missionaries from South-eastern Asia who can bring home to his heart the great need that exists there.

I thank you very much for the most satisfactory letters you have written regarding the property adjustments at Ratburee and the transfer of the new property to us upon the abandonment of the old and on the conditions named in the agreement, a copy of which you sent. The conditions on which the property is given are certainly such as would make the wisdom of any large investments upon it questionable. But this we can talk over fully together, I hope, on our visit to Siam next January or February. Trusting that you and Mrs. Wachter are well, and with hearty prayers for the fruitfulness of your work, I am

Very cordially yours,

55



July 13th, 6.

My dear Dr. Dunlap:-

Though I have not the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with you, yet your long service on the field and my own should bring us into very close fraternal relations. I look forward, consequently, to receiving any letters from you during my temporary connection with the Board's Offices with no little pleasure. I know that you are a man of tireless work, that your hands are always full, that you are often on long tours away from home; still I shall be very glad to hear from you occasionally. I hope you will write with as much freedom and fullness as your circumstances will allow. I was sorry to note in the bi-monthly letter from your Station that you had been suffering from a severe illness. It was made to appear, however, that you were pretty well recovered, and though not able to start on one of your grand tours your time was full of Gospel service. I hope that your prospective tours were accomplished in due time, and that Mrs. Dunlap was able to accompany you for work among the women. You have had to part with your daughter Annie, which I know was a very severe trial to both you and Mrs. Dunlap. She has been voted into the Wooster Homes, and I hope that she will find there a very congenial home, where both her health and her education and spiritual nurture will be well cared for. I hope we shall see Dr. McFarland when he reaches this country.

(2)

I trust that as the years go on you discover more and more of hopefulness in the character of your Siamese converts to Christ, and that you have reason for the encouragement that the native church will become a thoroughly aggressive worker for Christ. I am inclined to suspect that the character of the Siamese is not of a more favorable type than our Nestorians, who evince the effects of centuries of oppression by a rather sycophantic disposition. But the Nestorians, on the other hand, have had a long history of Christian training, even though in a formal and dead church, so it has been more easy to graft upon them Christian methods and to promote in them Christian development than it would be among the Buddhist Siamese. We are having quite a struggle in our field along the line of self-support in the Native Church. I cannot say that I have had a large measure of success in my own experience along this line; but our younger brethren,- and one of them my son,- are pushing the matter with more encouragement. But our greatest difficulty at the present time is the disposition of our educated young men to come to this country and supplement the education we have given them, all-sufficient for the needs of most of them, with a longer or shorter training in our institutions in America. They go to different denominations. Some have been educated in our own Presbyterian Seminaries through the help of friends, and are pleading to be sent back as full missionaries; which, however, neither the Board nor the Mission have approved of. Still they hold a somewhat exceptional position as regards their salaries, and this is embarrassing the quest-

(3)

ion of native churches supporting their own pastors. These developments in the advanced stages of our mission work throw upon us a very large responsibility. I do not think that the wisdom in one field suffices necessarily for the situation in some other field. But my whole impression is, from experience and from a somewhat comprehensive study of the subject, that we must be careful not to put obstacles in the way of the infant Church of Christ, or lay upon it burdens which will hinder it from a natural development along truly apostolic lines. We must not allow native preachers to look too confidently to us for their support. The tendency among them, I think, is that which is alluded to by one of our India missionaries, that an Indian convert expects assistance from the missionaries which is paternal and maternal and eternal.

I have been greatly interested for many years in the outcome of a work in Russia inaugurated by one of our native Nestorian Christians, trained in our Theological School, who went into Russia some 36 years ago and, animated by an enthusiastic purpose to glorify Christ in that land of benighted Christianity, gave himself to the preaching of the Gospel, going about in that service as a peddler to cover his design and to secure his own support. He put himself in alliance with the then new-born Stundist Movement, but acting independently was enabled in the course of a few years to sow the seed very widely and gather a number of congregations of earnest, intelligent believers. He came back to Persia and was ordained by us at his request, that he might return and ordain over those several congregations, - 16 in number, - such

(4)

men as he could select from among them as ruling elders. I saw him in this country a few years ago and asked him how those men had held out, and was told that in the main they had done well, justifying his expectations regarding them. It has ever seemed to me that this was an apostolic enterprise carried on upon a purely apostolic basis. And though, because in a nominally Christian land there were some things to favor it, yet I do not see but what the same system might be applied in our heathen nations with the expectation of somewhat like success. This brother is still at work in Russia, in distant Siberia, supporting himself and accomplishing not a little for the kingdom of Christ at great sacrifice to himself. He is a very dear and beloved brother, whom I know intimately and love for his Christlike spirit and simplicity of aims. Would that the Spirit of God would raise up all over the mission field men who are thus self-moved to preach the Gospel to their fellow countrymen rather than waiting for some Mission to furnish them a salary and send them forth in this service. I sometimes think that we are at fault as missionaries in not having made the way easier for our native brethren to do this thing. But by our liberal use of money we have rather bound a millstone about their necks. I well remember the sad impression made upon my mind early in my missionary career when one of our missionary brethren, older and more experienced than myself, remarked that he feared that the tie between our native preachers and the Mission was largely a financial one. Are we, or are we not at fault when such a statement expresses the truth?

But I did not intend when I sat down to write, to discourse at such length on these lines of mission policy. My only object was to send you a letter of personal and fraternal greeting. May the blessing of the Lord rest abundantly upon all your sacrifices and all your endeavors in Christ's name for the regeneration of Siam and the world.

Your article in the Illustrated Christian World is a capital one. I am sending you a copy of the paper by this mail.

It will not be long ere you will see Mr. Speer among you. It is now the third year of my association with him in the work of the Board. I think I never was called to work with a more congenial associate. A man of clear head and solid judgment, and yet modest and unassuming in his whole bearing; strong in the statement of his opinions, yet very conciliatory to those holding opposite views; of large intellectual force, but of a most humble spiritual nature,- he is a most attractive person. I know you will find him a most helpful visitor and counselor. You need not fear his assuming airs of authority. I know he feels his visit is to be one of instruction for himself rather than direction for the Missions. Yet I have told him as regards our Persia Missions that they will welcome positive advice in aid of the many perplexities that confront them in their mission policy. I believe his visit would be scarcely worth the trouble and expense did he not go prepared to give the Missions the benefit of his careful study of mission problems.

I hope his stay with you will also contribute materially to his

(6)

better understanding of the best methods for carrying on the Lord's work not only in Siam but in the world at large. You will have a fine opportunity of impressing your views on a man of candid mind and deep love of the truth, who, if spared, is to have a great influence in the future upon the missionary enterprise.

Remember me cordially to Mr. Dunlap.

And believe me,

*Very fraternally,
Wm. L. ...*

56



July 13th, 1906.

To the Siam Mission.

Dear Fellow Workers:-

Your eager anticipation of a personal visit from Mr. Speer ere many months I am sure will help you to bear the more cheerfully the temporary inconvenience of a change in your correspondent here at the Board's offices. It will be a great boon to all the Missions to have this secretarial visitation, and all will submit to any sacrifice it may seem for the time to involve, but most especially those who are to see him face to face on the field and talk with him of all that fills their souls.

As for myself, to whom the correspondence with Mr. Speer's Missions has been entrusted during his contemplated absence, I can only say that my years of experience in the mission field have made very dear to me all the brethren and sisters who are working in the same cause in whatever land they may have found their home. Long and intimate familiarity with the great problems that confront nearly all our Missions at the present day enables me to enter with great interest and ardour into the solution of all these problems as they rise up in other parts of the mission field. I think I know how to sympathize with the perplexities of the missionary force at our mission stations somewhat better than any who have not had such an experience. I am sure that I look instinctively at the questions that come up in any field from the mis-

(2)

sionary's point of view, while at the same time the past years of association with the administration at home enables me also to view those same problems from the home side, and also in the general light that comes from the experience of all our wisest and best missionaries scattered throughout the world.

I hope that this temporary relation established between your Mission and myself as the medium of communication with the Board, will prove thoroughly cordial and sympathetic on both sides. Shall we not mutually ask special help from our divine Lord that His blessing rest upon all our intercourse with one another? May His Holy Spirit touch my heart and yours, and direct all our studies of mission problems and inspire all our correspondence one with the other, that so His name and His cause may be glorified in that sphere wherein He has placed us to work for Him! I hope that we shall be mutually frank and open-hearted in the expression of our opinions, and that so far as possible you will look upon me as a brother missionary rather than an appointed official.

Mr. Speer is expecting to sail on August 19th. Dr. Gillespie is still absent from his office. In fact, his illness has given us no little alarm in the recent weeks. At present he is mending decidedly, but it is not anticipated that he can return to his office duties before the late fall. Naturally the question has arisen whether it is wise, in the uncertainty of the future, to allow Mr. Speer to go abroad at this time. But the conviction remains still that it is best for him to go. For my own part I feel so keenly the paramount claims of

(5)

our Missions for visitation from the Secretaries, that they may be brought more thoroughly and closely in touch with the perplexing problems which the missionaries have to deal with, that I could not entertain for a moment any reconsideration of Mr. Speer's plan; fearing that should he be detained this year from going abroad it might lead to indefinite postponement.

You will have seen in the religious papers accounts of the General Assembly, and will have been cheered by the very deep interest manifested in the Assembly on the subject of Foreign Missions. Probably at no Assembly in recent times has so much attention been given from first to last to Foreign Missions as at this meeting in Saratoga. Our new Secretary, Dr. Brown, made a fine impression by his address. It was gratifying to find how little of the spirit of criticism existed toward the Board. It would seem, from the tone of the Assembly, to have the confidence of the churches to a peculiar degree. The curtailment of the appropriations this past year, evidencing the determination of the Board to manage its funds with economy, has inspired the churches with renewed confidence in its administration. And you can readily conceive that whatever accrues to the advantage of the Board as the agent of the churches in this cause, must redound to the greater prosperity of the Missions. There is reason to hope that the temporary reduction of funds sent to the Missions, under the present stress of circumstances, will act on the home churches in the end in favor of larger contributions for the carrying on of the work. So, though you have suffered by the contraction for the time, we feel sure that there

(4)

will be enlargement for it in the near future. And yet we must not be too sanguine as to the time when we shall see better things. The tone of business men these days, I regret to say, is very disheartening as to better financial conditions in the country, and the receipts of the Board these two months are singularly behind. But the Lord's hand is in all these affairs, and we must feel assured that in spite of all untoward signs He is shaping the development of his cause at Home and abroad for the certain progress and triumph of this grand missionary enterprise.

And here let me say in behalf of the administration at home, that it is a source of great pleasure to me to come into the spirit of prayer which prevails here in these offices. Whatever may be said in criticism of this magnificent building where now we are housed, I can assure you that the atmosphere of spiritual life and prayerfulness in the Foreign Mission Rooms is a matter for congratulation and great hopefulness among all the friends of the Board at home and abroad. Our mid-day prayer meeting of 15 minutes is a delightful rift in the cloud of bustling, pressing, perplexing work which comes to us, and seems to open the way very close to the throne of grace. And both officers and their assistants, I believe, are lifted up nearer to the source of spiritual power in Christ our Lord through these moments of prayer. It would gratify you to know how tenderly and fervently the missionaries are remembered as a body and individually by name in the Calendar order.

In preparing a number of the Mission Reports this past spring

for presentation to General Assembly, I was deeply touched by the evident quickening which not a few of our missionaries abroad confess to have received during the previous months. One and another and another wrote that the last year was the best year spiritually that they had ever experienced in their missionary lives. Similar testimonies have come from other quarters. I cannot but believe that such a feeling is common throughout the most of our mission fields, and it gives me great joy in looking forward to the year upon which we have entered, believing that the Lord has some specially rich blessings to pour out upon His missionary servants, that He is preparing to lead them into greener pastures than they have ever yet entered, into the possession of more spiritual power than it has ever been their joy before to know. Let this be our hope and our prayer, that so the wide, wide world may be baptized with such an outpouring of God's Spirit as will shake the walls of every Jericho that bars the way to the armies of the Lord of Hosts.

Since the matters of your Mission were committed to my charge, the only letters unacknowledged which I find on Mr. Speer's desk or which have come since, are the bi-monthly letters of the Bangkok and the Petchaburee Stations, dated respectively April 24th and April 20th. These letters are full of most interesting matter, and I have read them with very careful attention, enjoying the personal items all the more because of the very delightful interview I had in Saratoga recently with Mr. Eakin. We talked in a very free and mutually sympathetic way over the conditions of your work and outlook. I had already become partic-

(6)

ularly interested in your Mission work as it appears in the Report for the last year, it having fallen to me to make rather a close study of all the reports for the year '95-6. I was much impressed with the activity of your Mission in the line of itineration. You have certainly covered vast territories in your service as heralds of the Cross. I fully realize all the hardship and self-denial which is involved in so much of touring in strange lands and under such peculiar conditions. I have made some reference to the facts which you give, in the magazines of the Church. They deserve to stand out conspicuously as illustrative of the consecrated Anglo-Saxon energy which is carrying the Gospel into the byways and hedges of the world. Though the harvest season in your field has not come with the same measure of fullness as in some other fields, I am glad you are not at all discouraged but are resolutely pressing forward in strong faith and reliance upon God, confident that you too are to see a garnering of a multitude of souls into the kingdom of Christ. It is ours to preach the Gospel with all fidelity to our Master's instructions, and leave the results wholly to Him who giveth the increase. Mr. Eakin's addresses, illustrative of your work, at Saratoga, were exceedingly acceptable and made a very happy impression. Yet I imagine that he, like every other missionary who speaks at all on such occasions, felt that he had but a very restricted opportunity to present a cause of so much magnitude and consequence.

Both of the bi-monthly letters alluded to above make reference to interesting occasions when you have been enabled to welcome new disciples to the faith in Christ. It is cheering to you, I know, that you

(7)

find in your tours in distant provinces so many who have gained their knowledge of the Gospel in your bazar chapel. There is large reason to hope that this seed so widely scattered will not be forgotten of Him who sent forth the sowers.

We are gratified to know that in the midst of your severe hot weather and in the prevalence of cholera round about you, you have been so graciously protected as regards the lives and health of you all. We trust that God will so order that there shall be no break in your ranks. We were greatly saddened recently by the death of another of our devoted workers in Africa, Mrs. Oscar Roberts, a young woman of great consecration and promise. Such sacrifices in seeking to obey the Master's command, "Carry the Gospel to every creature," are very painful to bear; but we cannot doubt that the Master Himself accepts such costly alabaster boxes of love poured out in devotion to Him, with infinitely tender appreciation. And the record of them will not be lost throughout the ages of eternity.

We are sending to Mr. Dunlap, who has charge of your Press at Bangkok, a general letter relating to the matter of the Press, with a number of questions calculated to elucidate the work done by the Press. Naturally he will submit it for the examination of the Mission, as doubtless many of the answers to questions will have to be wrought out by the Mission or a Committee of the same.

In closing accept my most cordial greetings for each and every one of your members, with fervent prayer for your prosperity in every manner.

Fraternal,

Wm. L. ...

57



July 24th, 6.

James E. Thompson, M.D.,
Petchaburee, Siam.

My dear Dr. Thompson:-

I am disposed to confess my neglect to you in never having answered the two letters which I received from you shortly after your return to Siam. The facts are that in corresponding with your wife I found that there was nothing that I could do to relieve her of her burdens or embarrassments, or to facilitate her family arrangements, and about that time I left the service of the Board so that it scarcely seemed necessary for me to write you. I have, however, kept up a warm interest in you and your family, knowing something from my own personal experience how hard the lot of a missionary is who is separated from his family on missionary ground. It has given me great pleasure in hearing recently from Mrs. Thompson and learning that she was in fairly comfortable health and that the children who had been poorly, were better, and she hoped would continue to improve since she had made a change of residence.

I am greatly interested in the work in Siam, as I have made a study of it in recent months even before coming into Mr. Sizer's office. There certainly are many grounds for encouragement in what the Board is doing for you, especially in the open ear which you seem to have of the Siam's people. Your opportunities for preaching the Gospel to them are apparently limited only by your ability to get out with the Gospel

(3)

to them. That the fruit of the preaching has not been so great as in some other missions is a matter for regret, to be sure; but we must hold on in strong faith to our work, simply obeying the word of the Lord, to preach this Gospel to all nations, leaving the results largely with Him. And yet we must be sure that the methods of our presenting the truth are adapted to the people to whom we go, and that we are pursuing the right course to receive His blessing. It would not answer to preach the Gospel or do the missionary work in Siam just as it has been done in Persia, and it would not be wise to prosecute the work in Persia today as it was undertaken fifty years ago. I can see, - have always seen, - that serious mistakes were made at the outset of our work. The people were pampered by salaries and wages and the liberal use of money in other ways, greatly to the detriment of the development of an independent Christian character. The financial tie between our helpers and our missionaries has been a serious hindrance to the best development of the work; and yet we have reason to thank God for large things which have been accomplished there for the ingathering of hundreds of souls, whom we trust will be saved through a living faith in Jesus Christ. And the lives of not a few of these have been a great honor to the Christian name.

I had great pleasure in meeting Mr. Eakin, of your Mission, at Saratoga in May, and learned much that was very encouraging regarding the various phases of your work. Mr. Eakin's address in Saratoga before the Assembly and at other meetings, made a very happy impression.

We are having rather a remarkable summer. While we have had

some muggy days and a good deal of rain, it has been altogether the coolest July that I remember to have known in this part of the world.

The political condition of the country seems to be growing very warm. This heated discussion over free silver from one end of the country to the other is likely to create a very serious agitation, and until it is settled great uncertainty will prevail. There is reason to fear that the finances of our Government will be very materially diminished in consequence. The treasury is already falling behind last year. Business men take gloomy views of what is before us, but the Kingdom of God is on a lasting foundation and cannot be overthrown. And though the work in its human methods may be sadly put out of joint, God will make sure that His Kingdom progresses nevertheless.

Very fraternally yours,

Wm. A. Rorer

58

October 10th, 1861.

Dear Sir,

I am in receipt of letters from your Mission as follows: - one by Mr. J. H. ... dated August 1st; another from Mr. ... dated August 1st, and one from Mr. ... of August 1st. I wrote Mr. ... a brief note before going on my vacation, regarding the adjustment of the ... in the ... expressing my fear that the ... would not accept the proposition coming from the Mission, allowing them to use 200 ticals extra from the receipts of the Harriet House School, and 1248 ticals extra from the ... receipts. On returning from my vacation, I brought the matter up again, and found the ... more opposed to granting this extra allowance than before; as the condition of the ... finances seemed to be getting worse from month to month, and it is clear that the ... would make all ... sacrifices necessary to meet the ... which is slow ... of the ... in ... words ...

... I ... allowed to ... a ... amount ... the ...

Page 2)

At the last meeting of the Board the final decision was taken in regard to the matter of not sending any missionaries this year, so long as the finances are in their present threatening state. You will readily see that the situation must be grave that calls for such a step, and the Board feels that the Missions should share with it in the plan for saving all that is possible, and if there are extra receipts coming in to any department, it is reasonable that they should go to help the Board out. I may say, that at the same time we were considering this request of your Mission, there was a request from Laos, for an extra appropriation for the Press at Vientiane, estimates for which having been dropped out altogether from the annual estimates. Of course this had to be granted, and the suggestion was made, - why should not unexpected receipts in one quarter of the field, come in to help us meet unexpected demands along the same line in another quarter? I think you will see that there is a degree of reasonableness in such a query. I am sincerely sorry that your request had to be denied. I believe that the Board appreciates your self-denying efforts to make your school and press self-supporting; and yet, if you ask me what suggestion the Board had, as to how this deficit of 1400 ticals, of which you write, is to be met, - that is, out of what other departments - I have no answer to make. It reverts to you to provide for that amount in the best way that you can find, though it involves sacrifices of important work. If you can cut further in the line of itineration, you will have to do so, deeply as it is to be regretted. You will simply have to believe that the hand of the Lord is in this matter, shutting you up to so much expenditure and no more, and ask for His spirit to guide you in the adjustment of your work to those conditions which He in His providence has imposed.

Mr. Levels writes in regard to his illness during his last year of years having terminated on the 1st of October of this year. The illness came during his absence, and so sorry to say, it escaped my notice at the last meeting of the Board; but, we shall have another meeting in a week, and I will see that it is attended to. I am sorry to disagree with you concerning your expectations, that this year's harvest has not been profitable to us. This is a serious over-sight. Of course the necessary work will have to be appropriated, but at the present juncture, when we have already exceeded the total of the regular appropriations, it does seem very hard to ask the Board for an out-of-pocket grant. There is no doubt that an unusual degree of economy is necessary in the Missions this year, in order to get out of their difficulties, necessitating an extraordinary amount of supplementary grants, which have been very generous.

I think that in the foreign field, can hardly have any just complaint of the activity which is felt in our country at this time, as to the state of its financial condition. Great carelessness overhauls the whole economy. The Board is certainly justified in conducting its work in the lines of strictest economy. It is very important that

Nov. 1891

to show that all its excellent results are before the Churches and
 the people, and that its funds, while this day-over the Missions
 are a matter of public feeling efforts and sacrifices in important de-
 partments of our work, etc. in the end, it will be better for
 them than if the Board should rush us on forward and pile up a big
 debt for the end of the year.

It is our hope that our visitors when Mr. Peck will be with you. I
 expect to be there, in looking over the library, to see how little
 the Board really has allowed him for a visit in this; but, even short
 of that, I trust that you will all be much helped by his pres-
 ence.

We are interested in the various items presented in your bi-monthly
 letters, and often find in them many matters of interest to give to
 the public.

We are hopeful that in spite of the dark outlook in the religious
 and financial world, better times are coming, especially along
 spiritual lines. Mr. Moody is to lead in an evangelistic movement
 in this city, from which large results are hoped for. He gave an ad-
 dress last Sunday, here in New York, on "The Power of the Holy Ghost,"
 which Dr. Gillespie heard. He tells us that it was a powerful appeal
 to greater love, and very much moved his large audience at Carnegie
 Hall. It is no denying that Mr. Moody's Northfield meetings are
 wielding a great power in the country. One of the prominent pastors
 of New York, I heard remarked to the Presbytery last week, that God
 could not buy of him what he gained at Northfield. I know of other
 instances of ministers who have received a wonderful baptism at those
 meetings. One young man writes me after his visit there, "I feel
 that I begin a new era in my life, - one of greater consecration
 and earnestness than ever before." Such testimonies raise the ques-
 tion in all our minds, do they not? - Is there not something of this
 higher consecration that we all need, and which we all might have?
 We cannot believe that such blessings from the hand of our dear Lord,
 are confined to the surroundings and conditions of Northfield. There
 is no restriction put upon the promises of the gift of the Spirit,
 either in time or place. Why then, shall we not make every effort to
 get the great blessing, for our own sake and for the sake of the
 world which we serve?

With our united prayers for our varied forms of missionary
 work, I am,

Very cordially yours,

Benj. Labaree

438

P. S. Mr. Root has written, as the result of the salary fixed by the board was to be increased to a minimum sum, and further advised that it was a minimum sum, but the increase would be in arrears for those who had children? It was felt here that it would be wise to defer answering these questions of Mr. Root until we could hear the opinion of the mission on the subject; and as Mr. Scott is soon to be with you, he will be able to give you what light there is from this side on the subject. We await, therefore, some suggestion from you before taking final action.

59

Rev. Mr. [Name]

My dear Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th inst., and to thank you for your kind and friendly expressions, and for my absence on a vacation, and the pressure of duties which have unconsciously occupied my time. I have written to the Mission in regard to the special request for the better use of the unoccupied premises of the Harriet House School and the same. I am sorry that the request could not have been answered more satisfactorily to the wishes of the Mission. But, the Board is seriously embarrassed by the financial outlook, and by the large number of requests which have come in since the beginning of the year for supplementary grounds to the Missions.

As regards to the personal matter of my salary, and the question of my pay to the Board. The Board think that it is the duty of the Board if should have to deal with the question; and I think that the matter should be settled by the Board. I have written Mr. [Name] in regard to the matter and he has been directed to do so, and I have the pleasure to inform you that the matter will be dealt with as soon as possible and the necessary information will be given to you in the course of your inquiry.

Mr. [Name], [Address]

... into
 ... that
 you ... out, and
 since ... with you.
 I ... a writ-
 ... decided by the Mission,
 ... it had ex-
 ... course. The
 ... would take an
 ...
 ... a principle of policy on the
 ... a policy which has governed its actions in all its
 relations with other Missions, and for which it saw no reason to make
 exception in the present instance.

... kind spirit in which you write,
 ... to you, and I ... to
 ... to keep your ...
 ...
 ... of the
 ... of ex-
 ...

Benj. [Name]

60

Rev. James L. Thompson, D.D.

Peoria, Ill.

Dear Mr. Thompson:

I am glad to hear that you have been brought to the attention of the medical profession. It is very gratifying to you be allowed to resign from the medical service. It is very gratifying to you by surprise. It could not be sufficient to mention the facts which you presented, and have been expecting that you would forward some action of your resignation on the subject, without which we would hardly feel we could do anything. We are very glad to see our desire to have you resign. It is very gratifying to you to be brought to the attention of the medical profession, and that you are now in the hands of the medical profession; but I imagine that your resignation would be a great relief to your withdrawal from the important branch of service which you have filled so well for a series of years. I am sure that the medical profession could do without you, and that you would be able to do so. It is very gratifying to you well and knowledge of the medical profession, even though it could release you from formal charge of the service. The medical profession would not feel like sending you away - medical missionary - as your substitute duties there are of a different nature. It is very gratifying to you and the medical profession that you have been able to do so.

Mr. Thompson, (2)

believe; when you are present, in assisting in a nursing class an aided
 experience to obtain, by these means, you will be a quiet exercise
 the way of life, both as a physician and a preacher. If the Mission
 see it fit to have you to assist in the work as a physician, per-
 haps they will find some way for you in your wishes, at least in part.
 I cannot but thank God for the fact that you have to your medical training
 an open of the same which is to advance the Kingdom. We all have to
 make some sacrifice of personal preferences in the Lord's work. Some
 are so much so inclined to believe that it keeps that they are shut out
 from one of the most important duties for Christian ministry, and
 indeed that they never become ministers rather than ministers. Your
 case seems to be an example of this, and unless you are to lose the
 work of the Kingdom. In either case the outcome will be the same.

I have not heard from Mrs. Thompson since I last wrote you.
 I hope she is well, and the children also. I have written Mr.
 Howell the name of the Spanish illness in Pecos, of which you doubtless
 have had a great deal of experience. I think you will find
 people who are ultimately reasonable, and spending a time of profitable
 study on the subject of the various kinds of doctors.

With very best wishes,
 I am, Sir,
 Yours truly,

Benj. Labaree

61

December 1901, 6.

Miss M. S. Cole.

Bangkok, Siam.

My Dear Miss Cole:-

I received your letter of September the 30th less than a month ago. I appreciate the hard place into which you are put by the cut in the appropriations. I realize too the marked encouragement which you have in the ingathering of pupils to your valuable institution, and how longingly your eyes are set upon the increase of receipts, to enable you to meet a part of the cut as indicated by the Board. But, I have already written the Board's opinion in this matter. In my Mission letter of October the 15th, I made it clear I think, that the Board could not accept the proposition which came from your Mission. The statements which you make in your letter, do not seem in any essentially new light which will not be before the Board. Consequently the Board is not prepared to reconsider its action in this matter at this time. We know what you say as to your inability to carry on your work unless ~~permitted~~ to use extra receipts be allowed you; but, the Board considers the over strains in the matter of debt, and diminishes the probability of your success when that the extra receipts to which the proposed school will be subject, for the use of 100 pupils in addition. We are not sure of the apparent success of your school. We are particularly concerned at your state-

Mrs. J. C. ...

... the entrance into ... work ... and that it is ... of the ...

Our hearts are ... to deny so many urgent appeals which come to us from all over, asking for larger liber- ty in the use of ... We have just received a letter from Mrs. ... the famous traveler, written from Korea, which says that the work in North Korea exceeds anything which she has anywhere seen in the effect of the Gospel, and she laments that our Board was only able to send there one new man, instead of four whom she hoped could be sent in response to her appeal of last year. ... in view of the diminishing ... not to send ... our ... to ... believe that it would be a greater ... for the Board to ... itself in a ... debt until the contributions of the church- es ... they are ... doing.

We must ... the power ... that all ... achievement ...

... your ... also ... the history ... to be ...

Benj. Labaree

62

Dear Sir,
I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th inst. in relation to the subject mentioned therein. I have not as yet received the information requested by you, and I am sorry to have not been able to give you a more definite answer.

I am sorry to have not been able to give you a more definite answer. I have not as yet received the information requested by you, and I am sorry to have not been able to give you a more definite answer.

I am sorry to have not been able to give you a more definite answer. I have not as yet received the information requested by you, and I am sorry to have not been able to give you a more definite answer.

I am sorry to have not been able to give you a more definite answer. I have not as yet received the information requested by you, and I am sorry to have not been able to give you a more definite answer.

Mr. [Name], (1)

... is asked again ... as "work."

... will ... advisable.

... will give ... in your ...

The ... are read ... encouragement ... will ...

... is our ...

Mr. [Name], (3)

of the [Name] the [Name] year [Name] [Name] it a condition to open
 and in that [Name] region, pushing forward the cause of our Re-
 former with energy and enthusiasm. But I am distressed to say that
 the condition of our treasury is very [Name], [Name] continued re-
 pression must be the policy for another year. The [Name] of the
 board are even behind [Name] of last year. It is [Name] for the
 board to go forward in the face of such conditions, contracting new
 obligations at the expense of the old fields already crippled in their
 operations. It is [Name] with you, [Name] is [Name] than Central China,
 that [Name] in [Name] with [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
 crowd in the missionaries and native workers, a [Name] of [Name]
 force upon God in prayer. Let us all [Name] with [Name] to [Name] in the
 grasp of his right, and so for his [Name] to [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]
 accomplished by [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name] [Name]

Benj. Labaree

63

March 8th, 7.

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE SIAM MISSION.

Dear Brethren:-

The Minutes of your Annual Meeting came to hand a few weeks since, and the estimates were received a week ago. I have also received letters from Mr. Snyder, dated December 29th and January 15th, from Mr. Eckels of January 5th, and from Mr. McClure of January 5th. I have read the Minutes with great interest and pleasure, but it is too early to pass any judgment upon different measures taken or proposed. I am simply now acknowledging their receipt. I am gratified at the evidences of the Divine favor which has rested upon your Mission, and particularly in the restoration of Dr. Wackter to health, who seemed to have gone very low before the Divine Healer raised him again. I trust that he will have been re-established to his former vigor, and able to resume his varied work with energy. You will have learned some weeks before this reaches you of your bereavement in the death of Mrs. Eakin. It is a sore affliction to our brother and his family, and I am sure that your Mission will very seriously feel the loss of such a valued worker. The Minute of the Board, passed relative to Mrs. Eakin's death, is as follows:-

The Board has learned with sincere regret of the death of Mrs. Eakin, wife of the Rev. J. A. Eakin, of the Siam Mission, occurring on the 4th of January, 1897, and would put on record its high appreciation of Mrs. Eakin's labors during her sixteen years of missionary service. As a capable and efficient teacher for several years in the Harriet House School, as a devoted missionary wife and mother, and as at all

028
SIAM MISSION, 2.

times a most self-sacrificing, sympathetic, judicious co-laborer in the great cause of Siam's evangelization, her life has been an honor to the Church of Christ, and a most valuable contribution to the missionary enterprise. The Board would extend its sympathies to Mrs. Bakin's family, and especially to her bereaved husband, and also to the Siam Mission.

Mr. Bakin is planning to sail some time in June. His sister will go with him. I have not learned from him just how he views the work that has been assigned to him, but judge that it will be satisfactory; especially as he must necessarily be more confined to his home for his children's sake, than if Mrs. Bakin were with him.

You will have received some days ago, the circular letter sent to all our Missions, regarding the financial prospects for the coming fiscal year. We are greatly distressed over the situation. Our Finance Committee has not as yet given its final verdict as to how much we shall be able to appropriate the coming year; but the outlook is not brightening at all as the days go by. You will have to prepare yourselves for a very severe cut. It is well for you to bear it in mind at once, and keep yourselves free from all new contracts for the ensuing year that it is possible for you to do, until the actual figures of appropriations reach you. We shall endeavor to get this information to you at an early date.

Disheartening as such a statement is, both for us to make and you to receive, we can but unite cordially in accepting the situation in the best spirit possible, reading in it the will of God in permitting such discipline to come to the workers, and with the conviction that somehow, this chastening will work out good for the missionary work. We must study our work in the light of this discipline and willingly

SIAM MISSION, 3.

try the new methods which will be forced upon us. The problem will be, as I may have remarked before to you, How to carry on the Lord's work with less money, and, at the same time, ^{with} least the least possible injury to the work as a whole. If God sends the discipline we must be careful to get the fullest benefit out of it, both for ourselves as individual Christians, and in our collective capacity. We must, moreover, seek to throw ourselves more completely upon the Divine Spirit as a really supreme factor for the conversion of the world, of infinitely greater potency than the money which we would wish to expend. The resources of the Holy Spirit are inexhaustible; let us rest them. Let us remember how the early Church was extended through the nations with but very little financial outlay.

to
Mrs. Frye wishes me ^{to} write to the members of your Mission who are supported by Bonds at home, urging that you come to her assistance more thoroughly by the sending of monthly letters. The supporters of Dr. Dunlap and Mrs. Dunlap, Mr. Snyder, Mr. Cooper and ^{Mr} Hoon-itt are dropping off because they are not in receipt of any intelligence from their missionaries. Mrs. Frye is working most industriously to secure the contributions of these Christian Endeavor organizations in support of our missionaries, and is naturally much distressed that the missionaries do not co-operate with her heartily and promptly. One page or a page and a half of foolscap is all that she desires. I hope this matter will have your prompt attention.

With very sincere regards,

Fraternally yours,

Benjamin

64

APPROPRIATIONS FOR BANGKOK.

1897-1898.

CLASS I. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

SARIES:

Rev. E. P. Dunlap, D. D.,	\$ 1100.00
" F. L. Snyder,	1100.00
" J. E. Dunlap,	1100.00
" J. A. Eakin, (8 1/2 mos.)	590.07
" E. T. Boon-Itt,	500.00
W. B. Toy, M. D.,	1100.00
Miss E. S. Cole,	550.00
" L. J. Cooper,	550.00
" E. J. Bates,	550.00
" E. A. Eakin, 8 1/2 mos.)	283.30
	<u>7423.37</u>

CHILDREN:

Dr. Dunlap, (4)	\$ 550.00
Mr. Snyder, (3)	300.00
Mr. Dunlap, (2)	200.00
Dr. Toy, (2)	200.00
Mr. Eakin, (2)	200.00
	<u>1450.00</u>

\$ 8873.37

CLASS II. MISSIONARIES NOT ON FIELD.

HOME ALLOWANCE:

Rev. J. A. Eakin,	\$ 75.00
FREIGHT: " " " "	72.00
TRAVEL: " " " "	654.50
	<u>801.50</u>

\$ 801.50

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

HELPER:

Kru Choi,	Ticals.
	300.00

ASSISTANTS:

Three new men,	540.00
----------------	--------

ITINERATING:

General touring,	3200.00
Visiting outstations,	300.00

Ticals, 4540.00

CLASS V. EDUCATION.

BANGKOK CHRISTIAN HIGH SCHOOL:	Ticals.		
Head teacher,	360.00		
Two other teachers,	600.00		
One new teacher, Hooa,	180.00		
50 boys at 40 ticals each,	2000.00		
Fuel and lights,	260.00		
Three cooks,	240.00		
Furniture, apparatus,			
library, printing, etc.,	260.00		
Books and supplies,	500.00		
	<u>4400.00</u>		
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>2400.00</u>		
BALANCE asked from Board,	2000.00		
HARRIET M. HOUSE GIRLS' SCHOOL:			
Teachers.			
Miss Lucy Dunlap,	300.00		
Miss Edlefsen,	300.00		
Maa Wan,	240.00		
Maa Tow,	240.00		
80 boarders at 40 ticals ea.	3200.00		
Fuel and lights,	300.00		
One cook,	120.00		
Two assistant cooks,	180.00		
One coolie,	144.00		
Sewing materials,	400.00		
Library and apparatus,	100.00		
School supplies, dishes,			
kitchen utensils, etc.,	200.00		
	<u>5724.00</u>		
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>5200.00</u>		
BALANCE asked from Board,	524.00	Ticals,	2524.00

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

ASSISTANTS:	Ticals.		
One assistant,	360.00		
MEDICINES:			
Medicines and supplies,	1500.00		
Sundries,	140.00		
	<u>2000.00</u>		
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>1000.00</u>		
BALANCE asked from Board,	1000.00	Ticals,	1000.00

-3-

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE)

RENTS:	Ticals.
Mission Press Building,	1200.00
House for Dr. Dunlap,	420.00
" " Mr. J. B. Dunlap,	600.00
" " " Snyder,	600.00
" " " BOON-Itt,	300.00
Rajawong Chapel,	288.00
Paknam Chapel,	240.00
Bangrak Chapel,	<u>300.00</u>
	3948.00
FUEL & LIGHTS:	
Rajawong Chapel,	50.00
ATTENDANTS:	
Caretaker, Rajawong Chapel,	144.00
" Floating Chapel,	<u>60.00</u>
	204.00
REPAIRS:	
Christian High School building,	100.00
Harriet M. House School "	50.00
Sunray House, next to Mill,	100.00
" " back of Church,	50.00
Wang Lang House,	100.00
Mission Boats,	<u>150.00</u>
	550.00
WATCHMEN:	
Dr. Dunlap,	240.00
Sunray Compound,	240.00
Mr. Snyder,	20.00
Mr. J. B. Dunlap,	80.00
Wang Lang,	<u>50.00</u>
	630.00
	<u>4752.00</u>
	5382.00
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>352.00</u>
BALANCE asked from Board:	5032.00
	Ticals, 5032.00

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

BOATING:	Ticals.
Dr. Dunlap,	100.00
Mr. Snyder,	100.00
Mr. J. B. Dunlap,	100.00
Mr. Eakin, (8 1/2 mos.)	70.80
Dr. Toy,	100.00
Miss Bates,	50.00

CLASS IX. CONTINUED.

BOATING:		Ticals.	
	Mr. Boon-Itt.	50.00	
	Mr. Cooper, (3 mos.)	25.00	
	Miss Cole,	50.00	
	Miss Cooper,	50.00	
	Miss Eakin, (8 1/2 mos.)	35.40	
	Miss Lucy Dunlap,	<u>50.00</u>	
		781.20	
MEDICAL ALLOWANCE:			
	27 persons,	600.00	
PERSONAL TEACHERS:			
	Mr. Boon-Itt,	240.00	
	Dr. Dunlap,	120.00	
	Mr. J. F. Dunlap,	300.00	
	Dr. Toy,	120.00	
	Sumray missionaries,	300.00	
	Wang Lang ladies, (to act also as collector for the school)	<u>300.00</u>	
		1380.00	
STATIONERY, POSTAGE, etc.,			
	(including contingent),	300.00	
			Ticals, 3061.20

CLASS X. MISSION PRESS.

WORKING FORCE:		Ticals.	
	8 men,	1600.00	
	Food for two horses,	120.00	
MATERIAL:			
	Paper for printing,	3365.00	
	Binding,	600.00	
	Ink,	125.00	
SUNDRIES:			
	Including boat hire, etc.,	400.00	
NEWSPAPER:			
	"Day Break,"	<u>300.00</u>	
		6500.00	
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:		<u>6000.00</u>	
BALANCE asked from Board,		500.00	
			Ticals, 500.00

-5-

CLASS VIII. NEW PROPERTY.

COST OF BUILDING:	Ticals.	
Completing Floating Chapel		
at Ayuthia,	250.00	
		Ticals, 250.00

SUMMARY.

CLASS I.	Gold \$	8875.87
CLASS II.	Gold \$	801.50
CLASS IV.	Ticals	4340.00
CLASS V.	Ticals	2524.00
CLASS VI.	Ticals	1000.00
CLASS VII.	Ticals	5032.00
CLASS VIII.	Ticals	250.00
CLASS IX.	Ticals	3651.20
CLASS X.	Ticals	<u>590.00</u>
TOTAL.	Gold \$	9,674.87
TOTAL.	Ticals	16,707.20

CUT ON SIAM MISSION, Ticals, 8,100.

APPROPRIATIONS FOR RAJABURER.

1897-1898.

CLASS I. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

SALARIES:

Rev. Egon Wachter, M. D.,	\$ 1050.00
" F. J. Lyman,	<u>1050.00</u>
	2100.00

CHILDREN:

Dr. Wachter, (2)	200.00
------------------	--------

\$ 2300.00

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

ITINERATING:

General touring,	Ticals.
	350.00

Ticals, 350.00

CLASS V. EDUCATION.

BOYS' DAY SCHOOL.
EXPENSES.

Teacher, Kru Wan,	Ticals.
" Kru Tean Pow,	110.00
Books,	150.00
Furniture,	70.00
	<u>30.00</u>
	360.00

ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>120.00</u>
BALANCE asked from Board:	240.00

GIRLS' DAY SCHOOL:
EXPENSES:

Teacher, Maa Kim Hooah,	100.00
Books,	<u>10.00</u>
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	110.00
	<u>25.00</u>

BALANCE asked from Board:	85.00
---------------------------	-------

Ticals, 325.00

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

RAJABURIE HOSPITAL.	Ticals.	
EXPENSES:		
Assistant, Tean Kim,	150.00	
Drugs,	650.00	
Furniture,	<u>50.00</u>	
	850.00	
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>550.00</u>	
BALANCE asked from Board,	300.00	
		Ticals, 500.00

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

REPAIRS:	Ticals.	
Boat-house and boats,	120.00	
Dwelling,	180.00	
Girls' school building,	<u>30.00</u>	
	330.00	
ALTERATIONS:		
Dwelling,	900.00	
Building to be used for chapel,	<u>70.00</u>	
	970.00	
ATTENDANTS:		
Watchman,	60.00	
		Ticals, 1560.00

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

ATTENDANCE.	Ticals.	
On Mission Meetings,	50.00	
Personal teacher,	180.00	
Books, stationery, contingencies,	<u>50.00</u>	
	280.00	
		Ticals, 280.00

S U M M A R Y.

CLASS I. -----Gold \$ 2500.00

CLASS IV. -----Ticals 350.00

CLASS V. -----Ticals 325.00

CLASS VI. -----Ticals, 300.00

CLASS VII. -----Ticals 1360.00

CLASS IX. -----Ticals, 280.00

TOTAL. -----Gold \$ 2500.00

TOTAL. -----Ticals 2615.00

CUT ON SIAM MISSION, Ticals, 8,100.00

APPROPRIATIONS FOR PETCHASURER.

1897-1898.

CLASS I. MISSIONARIES ON FIELD.

SALARIES:

Rev. W. G. McClure,	\$ 1050.00
Rev. A. W. Cooper,	1050.00
J. B. Thompson, M. D.,	700.00
Miss A. Galt.	525.00
" E. Hitchcock,	<u>525.00</u>
	\$ 3850.00

CHILDREN:

Mr. McClure, (4)	400.00
------------------	--------

\$ 4250.00

CLASS II. MISSIONARIES NOT ON FIELD.

HOME ALLOWANCE.

Rev. C. B. McKels,	\$ 900.00
Mrs. J. B. Thompson,	450.00

CHILDREN:

Dr. Thompson, (4)	400.00
-------------------	--------

FREIGHT:

Mr. McKels,	72.00
-------------	-------

TRAVEL:

Mr. McKels,	654.50
-------------	--------

\$ 2476.50

CLASS IV. EVANGELISTIC.

RENDERING:

Working outstations,	Ticals.
General touring,	275.00
	300.00

Ticals. 575.00

CLASS V. EDUCATIONAL.

GIRLS' BOARDING & DAY SCHOOL.

Ticals.

EXPENSES:

Teacher, Maa Pun,	80.00
New teacher,	80.00
20 Boarders,	600.00
Matron's wages,	80.00
Sewing materials,	35.00
Books,	40.00
Light, etc.,	<u>25.00</u>
	940.00

ESTIMATED RECEIPTS,
BALANCE asked from Board,

125.00
815.00

BOYS' BOARDING & DAY SCHOOL.

Ticals.

EXPENSES:

Teacher,	150.00
Matron's wages,	50.00
10 Boarders,	300.00
Books and supplies,	50.00
Light, fuel, etc.,	<u>25.00</u>
	575.00

ESTIMATED RECEIPTS,
BALANCE asked from Board,

40.00
535.00

OUTSIDE DAY SCHOOLS.

Ticals,

EXPENSES:

Teacher, Kru Eop,	80.00
" Kru Chocang,	80.00
" Maa Iap,	80.00
" Maa Yee,	80.00
" Kru Pieu,	80.00
Books and supplies,	<u>70.00</u>
	470.00

ESTIMATED RECEIPTS,
BALANCE asked of Board,

125.00
345.00

Ticals, 1695.00

-3-

CLASS VI. HOSPITALS & DISPENSARIES.

	Ticals.	
ASSISTANTS:	180.00	
1st Assistant, Nai Dtoy,	<u>72.00</u>	
Student assistant,	252.00	
EXPENSES:	96.00	
Matron,	108.00	
Coolie,	750.00	
Drugs and supplies,	95.00	
Charity patients,	75.00	
Light, fuel, postage, etc.,	<u>100.00</u>	
Charts, plates, etc.,	1476.00	
ESTIMATED RECEIPTS:	<u>700.00</u>	
BALANCE asked from Board,	776.00	Ticals, 776.00

CLASS VII. PROPERTY (IN USE).

	Ticals.	
RENTS:	10.00	
Outside school houses,		
REPAIRS:	75.00	
Outside school houses,	125.00	
Mission Boats,	50.00	
Boys' school house & dormitory,	100.00	
Hospital building,	100.00	
East residence,	100.00	
Middle residence,	100.00	
Ladies residence,	<u>50.00</u>	
Compound repairs, fence,	700.00	
walks, landings, etc.,		
ATTENDANTS:	108.00	
Watchmen,		Ticals, 818.00

CLASS IX. MISSION & STATION EXPENSES.

	Ticals.
ATTENDANCE:	100.00
On Mission Meetings,	
PERSONAL TEACHERS:	144.00
One for ladies,	144.00
One for Mrs. McClure,	<u>144.00</u>
One for Mr. Cooper & Dr. Thompson,	432.00

CLASS IX. CONTINUED.

STATIONERY:	Ticals.
Postage, Mr. Cooper's moving expenses, etc.,	75.00
	Ticals, 607.00

S U M M A R Y.

CLASS I. -----	Gold \$ 4250.00
CLASS II. -----	Gold \$ 2476.50
CLASS IV. -----	Ticals, 575.00
CLASS V. -----	Ticals, 1695.00
CLASS VI. -----	Ticals, 726.00
CLASS VII. -----	Ticals, 818.00
CLASS IX. -----	Ticals, <u>607.00</u>
TOTAL. -----	Gold \$ 6726.50
TOTAL. -----	Ticals, <u>4471.00</u>

OUT on SIAM MISSION, Ticals, 8,100.00

SUMMARY OF SIAM APPROPRIATIONS.

STATION.	GOLD.	TICALS.
BANGKOK.	\$ 9874.87	16,707.20
PETCHABURIE.	6728.50	4,475.00
RAJABURIE.	<u>2300.00</u>	<u>2,215.00</u>
Totals,	\$18701.37 ✓	23,397.20 Ticals.
CUT on SIAM MISSION,		<u>3,100.00 Ticals.</u>
		15,897.20 ✓

TOTAL. -----Gold \$ 18,701.37 ✓

TOTAL. -----Ticals, 15,897.20 ✓

R

65

May 14th,

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE SIAM MISSION.

Dear Brethren:-

I am in the receipt of several communications from your Mission touching on the matter of the "Press Syndicate." Quite an interesting narrative of the circumstances out of which this building came into existence has been read at the office of the Board. Nevertheless, it is incumbent on me to say that the step was not taken to the full approval of the Board. (Section 12 of the Manual) is a rule of the Manual. The exact words of the Board's decision are as follows:

"Whereas of the Siam Mission on the 14th day of April 1911 for the erection of a much needed Press building on ground owned by the Board at Bangkok, the Board expresses its cordial appreciation of the generous and enterprising spirit thus shown, at the same time, it feels constrained to call the attention of the Mission to Paragraph 12 of the Manual, which for well considered reasons forbids the erection of any building for the Board's use without its sanction, and it expresses the hope that the Mission will in future see the importance of abiding by this rule."

Members of the Board expressed themselves very warmly appreciative of the zealous enthusiasm which led to the erection of this building, but it was felt that if it should in any way be regarded as a precedent for the erection of any other building for the Board's use without its sanction, it would be a repetition of this step. Perhaps you are not in a position to realize the the dangers that exist in our Mission fields with respect to the violation of this rule. It is felt that the Board should be kept advised of the progress of the building in the field, and that the Board should be kept advised of the progress of the building in the field, and that the Board should be kept advised of the progress of the building in the field.

The Mission, 22

rather sudden impulse, without time for careful consultation and planning as to future needs and possibilities. I have on my desk a long communication written some time ago, from a Syria Missionary, which emphasizes this fact, pointing out how often an individual will solicit funds in America for some particular building in some particular spot, and when the funds have been obtained, and the project brought to the attention of the Mission, who feel reluctant to sit down upon it when so expensively near achievement, without any well considered plan the thing has been put through, not a little to the embarrassment of missionary problems inter alia. I do not quite understand why the Mission has not already asked for the \$400. necessary for erecting this Press building, instead of asking the same amount for an annual rent. I cannot see but what the Board would have granted one as readily as the other. My surprise, moreover, is equally great, how a building worth \$400. meets the necessities of your Press operations. However, I know you are shrewd men and have had your wife about you tolerably well. But I would like to suggest right here ^{and} now that in correspondence, if you wish to have your propositions well and favorably considered by the Board, do not spare pains in ^{your} explanations. I would lay it down as a rule in missionary correspondence, thrice repeated, and for each end of the line: Explain, Explain, Explain.

I suppose that Mr. ... arrived on the 25th of this month from San Francisco, though I have not yet received any news from him. I trust that he will ... to you great courage and strength, though you will really miss dear Mrs. ... than, she has so much beloved by you as well as by the ... I ... your ... living

Siam Mission, 3.

Mrs. Wain's record as a useful
reproducible part of it in our

Mr. and Mrs. Wain's part
us but a bare glimpse of their
their friends. I hope that you will see Mrs. Wain in a
leisurely way.

Your various bi-monthly contributions have been received in
est as they have come from time to time. We appreciate the work and
forts that you put forth to draw in these difficult times and to preach
preached, and appreciate also the joy that your experience with the
here and there one can another. We are all well and hope to meet you.

May you have great grace given you in a giving the "out" so as to
do the least damage to the cause. My heart sinks within me as I
think of the different features of your work which you must necessarily
have to sacrifice.

We are gratified that our last year's work closed with a
little below \$100,000; but we are not encouraged as the volume of re-
ceipts thus far on the new year. The country is not yet recovering
very much from the stringent times through which it has been passing.
However, our supreme trust is in the Lord. I hope that sooner than
ever you will discover that his gracious presence is with you, and his
everlasting arms are underneath you.

Yours,
B. J. Williams

The communication of your Secretary, reporting the action of the Council on March 24th regarding an emergency appropriation for medical expenses was considered by the Council. From the statement of your Secretary it appears positively clear that you would need ~~any~~ or all of this sum before the close of your fiscal year - that the Council passed the vote by way of anticipation of such needs in view of the fact that you had exhausted your annual grants. It was thought best by the Council to defer action on this matter until it shall become apparent just what your extra expenses would amount to between the 24th of March and the 30th of April. Whatever these extra expenses may have been, your Treasurer will charge them in his account, and the necessary sum will then be appropriated.

E.

66

May 18th,

7.

Rev. E. Wachter, M. D.,

Rajaburee, Siam.

My Dear Dr. Wachter:-

I am not sure that I have written you since the time of your serious illness. You were brought very low I judge, and had a hard fight with the fever before you rallied yourself. I trust you are now quite restored to your accustomed vigor, and that you are able to go on with your work. You seem to have been well cared for during your illness. I was very glad indeed to learn that you were strong enough to be moved up to Bangkok, to attend the Annual Meeting.

You are no doubt very happy in the presence of Mr. and Mrs. Lyman at Rajaburee. I doubt not they are a source of much comfort to you, and to Mrs. Wachter as well. I would fain hope that your united wisdom and consecrated labors may result in some fresh development of the work at your Station. I think I appreciate, from my study of your letters, some of the great difficulties you encounter in dealing with the Siamese character. Mr. Speer writes that he thinks he would prefer the "stiff" character of the Persians, to the "soft, mushiness" of the Siamese; but I am not so sure that he is right. The Persian character is almost like adamant against even the sharp diamond of the Gospel. The number of converts are very few, nor can we boast of the steadfastness of those who have professed conversion. If the Persian is rigid in his creed, he is also very liable to the control of law and

Mr. Wacht 2.

despotic motives, leading him not infrequently to the profession of Christianity without any genuine change of heart. You have, however, a goodly number of converts in Siam, not all, I believe of the "soft, mushy" kind; and I trust that your labors and strong teachings of the Gospel will gradually develop a Christian Siamese character decidedly more trustworthy than the non-Christian Siamese character.

We were sorry we were not able to grant you more money, looking towards a new building for Mr. and Mrs. Lyman. We have left the whole matter of the cut to your Mission. I hope that this will prove more satisfactory than for the Board to have specified just where the cut should be applied. It is a matter of painful necessity, this drastic curtailment of estimates, based on so much of absolutely necessary work.

Please remember me most cordially to Mrs. Wächter.

Yours fraternally,

Benjamin Lyman
Give my warm fraternal greetings to Mrs. Wächter and remember her as ever your affectionate friend

67

August 6th,

7

The Rev. F. L. Snyder,
Bangkok, Siam.

My dear Mr. Snyder,

Yours of the 13th of June was received a little while since, during my absence on vacation. The enclosures, namely, the action of your Mission in memory of the Rev. George McFarland, D.D., and the communication to President McKinley regarding Mr. Barrett's continuance as Minister to Siam, were also received. A notice in The Church at Home and Abroad had already been given Dr. McFarland, so that it will hardly be necessary, crowded as we are for space, to make ^{special} ~~any~~ other reference to your Mission action. I am writing the State Department in regard to Mr. Barrett's continuance as U.S. Minister at Bangkok. I have seen it stated in the papers that he had been so continued, but I am seeking official confirmation or denial of such statement before sending your paper to President McKinley.

In regard to the deficit in the construction of the floating chapel at Ayuthia of which you speak, the Board granted 500 Rupees for this purpose, of which you were notified the 14th of last April from the Treasurer's office. Then 250 Rupees for the purpose of completing the building were included in the appropriations forwarded to you. The amount voted by the Woman's Society of Northern New York was intended, as I suppose, to cover the original appropriation, together with these

Mr. Snyder.

two subsequent appropriations. The amount received by our Treasurer from the Woman's Society of Northern New York was \$423.70, while the whole amount appropriated by the Board for the floating chapel is something like 1250 ticals, or about \$450. Please keep these facts clearly in mind in writing to the Northern New York Society, should you do so. You will understand that their action in making this special gift was taken after correspondence with Mrs. Fry, inquiring for some proper object towards which to donate their Silver Anniversary offering.

We have yet to hear from you what adjustment you have made of your appropriations, in view of the severe reduction which the Board was necessitated in making. We feel very anxious to know the particulars. Many of the Missions have sent a wail of despair almost at the terrific inroad made upon their work, while others are much encouraged by the way in which the native churches have come up to meet their obligations under the circumstances. Self-support will receive a large boom throughout our native churches, as I believe, because of the necessity thrust upon them to meet their own church expenses. I hope it will prove that your Siamese churches are not behind many others in learning this lesson, in which case this cut that has given us at the Rooms intense anxiety will prove a blessing to the developing of the kingdom of Christ in foreign lands.

With kindest regards to Mr. Snyder and yourself, I am,

Fraternallly yours,

Benj. L. Davis

*Enclosed are letters of thanks to
Mrs. M. M. Davis.*

68

September 1st.

7.

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE BEAM MISSION.

Dear Brethren:-

It is with unfeigned sorrow that we have heard of the death of Mr. Lyman. Mr. Snyder's letter communicated the fact that he died of "pernicious fever," which is all the information that we have as yet received. I know from personal experience how keenly a trial of this kind makes itself felt in the hearts of the missionary circle. Though Mr. Lyman was but the youngest of your company, his loss will be seriously felt by you. While his qualifications for missionary work had not been put to the test yet, I have every reason to believe from allusions made to him, that he gave promise of large usefulness, and that Mr. Wauter found comfort in the companionship of such a Christian brother and fellow worker. May the Lord comfort the heart of dear Mrs. Lyman, and strengthen her in this peculiar sorrow. I have never had the pleasure of meeting Mr. and Mrs. Lyman. Mr. Gillespie, who did see them both previous to their sailing, will write to Mrs. Lyman.

I have not heard from you in regard to your application of the "cut." Some of the Missions have greatly pleased us in the wisdom which they have exercised in the treatment of this very difficult problem; others have not so commended themselves to our judgment. I hope you will make a report that will be satisfactory. My fear has

been, from my brief correspondence with your Mission, that you were in danger of emphasizing the educational work too much, and of running your schools with too keen an eye to the securing of paying pupils. Much as we desire to have our Mission schools self-supporting, this must not be done at the sacrifice of their high missionary character. I hope that you will not be tempted at this time to make this feature of your school more prominent than it has been in the past. We are disposed more than ever to test our educational work by the numbers of those who have gone out from them who are exercising a positive influence for the Gospel. I would write more but am just going off on my vacation.

With sincere regards to all,

Fraternally yours,

69

Oct. 8th.,

7

Rev. W. G. McClure,
Petebaburee, Siam,

Dear Brother McClure:

Your letter of the 29th of July came to hand a couple of weeks ago. We are deeply moved by the story of the brief life and the death of Mr. Lyman, and greatly rejoice that Mrs. Lyman finds it in her heart to stay on with you and take up missionary work as it may open before her.

Thank you for the explanation in regard to the press building. I think you are not likely to hear anything more on that subject. As to the matter of missionary salaries, I note with interest what you say, and will give you in a private way my own judgment on the question which you ask, namely: - Whether it is advisable for missionaries to save from their salaries the allowance for children, or in any other line? I have, during my connection with the Rooms, heard it repeatedly recognized as both a right and a proper thing that the children's allowance should be laid aside with a view to aiding in their future education. I have no doubt also if a missionary of a very economical turn, and at the same time generous and liberal in the use of his income for the Master's cause, still finds himself receiving somewhat in excess over his expenditures, no one would consider him as doing wrong in laying a part of it one side for future needs. I know of one missionary in

Persia who declined receiving the full salary to the amount of two hundred dollars a year, as he found he could live on less, but later, when conditions had changed somewhat, he felt the need of this extra two hundred dollars and asked the Board to grant them to him. The Board allowed the enlargement inasmuch as it was simply bringing his salary up to a level with that of his associate. I believe this year he has turned the whole of this two hundred dollars back again to the Board. My impression is that missionaries on our roll do as a rule get pretty liberal salaries. I know that in one country where our missionaries get fifteen hundred dollars (a man and his wife), the missionaries of the Southern Presbyterian Church, in exactly similar conditions, get but ~~one-half~~ ^{one-half}. Our single ladies get seven hundred and fifty, and the Southern Presbyterian ladies, five hundred. I am told by one of the Southern Presbyterian missionaries, whom I know intimately, that a thousand dollars suffices for their expenditures, though it leaves but little margin for any extras. My personal conviction is that where missionaries keep their living down on a really economical basis they do receive compensation in larger spiritual blessings from the Lord on the great mission field. I sometimes fear that unconsciously we live on a more liberal scale of expenditure than is really best for the cause. Have I answered sufficiently your inquiries?

May the good Lord cause His Face to shine upon you and bless you in all your study of methods and policies by which to make His name more potent among the Siamese!

Yours fraternally,

70

October 19th,

7.

Dr. Jas. B. Thompson,
Petchaburee, Siam.

My Dear Dr. Thompson:-

I am sending you a copy of the INTERIOR which contains the bulk of your letter narrating the incidents connected with Mr. Lyman's illness and death. It was an exceedingly interesting narrative. Dr. Paxton, of Princeton, spoke to me of it yesterday. I abbreviated your account of your journey to Bangkok, as the editor has struck out almost the whole of what I allowed to go in. It is a deeply affecting story, and wherever read will awaken very tender interest.

I do not think that we have had many letters from you adapted for publication. You write briefly and usually on business. Your ability to write, as displayed in this narrative of your experiences going to Petchaburee, and then to Bangkok, moves me to urge you to send us a letter now and then, descriptive of some feature of missionary work. I know you are busy most of the time; all missionaries do keep themselves very busy; yet you are as much interested in holding the attention and the affection of our churches to missionary work as any one else can be, and you ought to use your gifts at writing to such an end. I enclose to you a list of topics for our Monthly Concerts for 1898, and wish you would at an early date pick out some one topic to

Mr. Thompson, S.

write up: with such illustrations as your own experiences and observations suggest. Please to bear in mind that the material for any given month must be in hand fully six weeks before the date of publication. If you would prefer writing a letter, rather than an article, descriptive of missionary experience, all the better. Do not have it over 1000 or 1200 words.

I hardly know what to make of the tone of your last letter, in which you seem to be disposed to criticise the itinerating work done from Bangkok. I had supposed that that was as important a branch of service as could be pushed. Mr. Spurr, in his visit to Persia, has brought great emphasis upon the importance of constant and persistent evangelistic tours up and down the country. You seem to have taken a rather sombre view of the value of such effort. And yet, on the other hand, you are urging the surrender of your medical work that you may devote yourself, as I understand it, to direct evangelistic work, which will involve, would it not necessarily, a wide extent of itineration? If you could not be satisfied, I am sure, with limiting yourself to the regions in and about Petchaburi. You seem a little hard to satisfy as regards any one line of missionary work. I wonder if you are not a little discouraged? Living alone without your family is likely to have a somewhat depressing influence upon your views of your surroundings, and I believe with the Scripture that, "It is not good for man to be alone." As a brother missionary I would be very glad to help you to maintain a bright and hopeful view of the work. I know that there are very disheartening conditions in the Siamese work. I

Dr. Thompson, J.

I have read the accounts of your church members with pain. There seems to be a lack of stability and Christian conscience and high moral standards, even after these years of missionary effort. It is probable, too, that every branch of missionary work at times seems unproductive and like a waste of money and effort and sympathy among an irresponsible and flabby sort of people; but it is ours to push the Gospel by the best means that we can devise; and here there will be wide differences of opinion among the brethren as to what is best. Some men will succeed far better in one line of missionary effort than others can or will, and will find their usefulness where others will be wholly out of place. These concessions we must make generously and heartily to our brethren of different ways of Christian experiences and intellectual perceptions than ourselves. You seem to think that the Society and the Mission have made a mistake in not acceding to your request to be relieved from medical service. I am glad that you are not one of those canting fellows who sets up his own will against the decision of his brethren and elders. I believe you are willing to be governed by the providences of God like a wise and loyal disciple. "Commit thy way unto the Lord and he shall bring it to pass, in ways if not of the shape which we had hoped for, yet in the way which best pleases him, and so must best please us.

I hope you have good news from Mrs. Thompson and the children.

Mr. Speer expects to be back at his desk on the 31st of October. Accept this simply as a friendly and not in any sense official communication.

Fraternally yours,
J. J. Latam

71

November 16th, 7.

TO THE SIAM MISSION.

Dear Friends:-

It is a very great pleasure to once again write you. Mrs. Dezer and I landed in Vancouver October 20th, and I took up my work here on the 30th of the same month. It is a great comfort to be back with a more intelligent sympathy with you in all the conditions of your work, and with such a broader understanding of the real conditions under which you are carrying out the Divine command. As I wrote some time ago, in a brief note from China, it was a most difficult thing to pass directly by your field without the opportunity of visiting you. Altho it was not the most favorable season, we should have had no hesitation in going to Bangkok and the other Stations if only we had been allowed the time; but the work which had been committed to me in Japan, China and Korea had already little enough time left for its proper execution, and it would not have been right to have yielded to the temptation to slip up from Singapore to Bangkok. When the next representative visits Asia we must surely arrange to go both to Siam and to Laos.

I regret for my own sake to have to announce in this first letter after coming back, that in readjusting the work here, it has been deemed best to transfer the correspondence with the Siam and Laos Missions to Dr. Brown, in order that I may take up the correspondence with

(2)

Missions which it has been my privilege to visit, and study carefully on the field. I am sure there will be gain in this new arrangement to the Missions thro Dr. Brown's tremendous energy and zeal. The Mission could not have a more energetic or earnest representative than Dr. Brown here. Only it is a painful thing to hand over the correspondence to him; altho our relations may sometimes have proved a trial of patience to some of you, they have been as pleasant and delightful as could well be on my side. I surrender responsibilities to Dr. Brown only with the deepest regret and with the most abiding interest in your work, and affection for you. And yet, it is misleading to speak of any transfer of responsibilities, for the sense of them will be as strong as ever, and I shall want to speak of them before the Church with more and not less intelligence and sympathy, of the work in Siam and of its tremendous needs.

The only letters which I think have not already been acknowledged by Dr. Labaree, are Mrs. Wachter's kind note of September 15 regarding the adjustment of work in Rajabuzee in view of the coming of Mr. and Mrs. Cooper, and Mr. Snyder's Minutes of the Meeting of the Mission of September 8th, called to adjust the "cut."

If there is any way in which I can ever be of service to any of you personally, it will be conferring a great favor if you will disclose it. With warmest regards for you all, with deepest sympathy, and with many prayers that God may guide you in all the perplexities of your work, and make all work that is mere hay and stubble more and more distasteful to you, and give you an ever deeper and deeper desire to do work that is gold and silver and precious stones, and especially with

(3)

warm remembrances to those members of the Mission to whom the past year
has brought special sorrow, I am,

Very sincerely your friend,

[Faint handwritten signature]

T2

November 18, 7

To the Missionaries of the Presbyterian Church in Siam:

Dear Brethren:-

You have doubtless been informed by Mr. Speer that a readjustment of Secretarial departments has assigned to me the correspondence of the Board with Siam. I most cordially desire to put myself into immediate touch with you, not only as a Mission but as individuals. I have long been interested in the field which you occupy, and have followed your work with sympathetic appreciation and with gratitude to God for its high quality and eminent usefulness. I know something of your peculiar difficulties and have an earnest desire to be helpful to you in meeting them.

I hope that our relations may be those of hearty and unreserved friendship. To that end I should be glad to hear as soon as convenient from each individual missionary. I want you always to counsel with me in the fullest way, not hesitating to criticize when you feel that there is occasion for it, being assured that I shall accept your frankness in the spirit which I would have you accept equal frankness on my part.

I am glad of the opportunity to tell you of my conviction that while in some other mission fields I deem it sufficient for the present to simply hold the ground which we already occupy, yet that in Siam and Laos I believe that christian statesmanship dictates an aggressive policy. Confident that you share this opinion, I shall be glad to co-operate with you in such measures as may look not only to the maintenance but to the enlargement of your work as fast as may be practicable, though lack of funds may compel us to place unwilling emphasis upon the word "practicable."

May God abundantly bless you all in your labor for Him and for your fellowmen, and may it be our blessed privilege to lovingly and effectively co-operate in mightily advancing the cause so dear to the hearts of us all! I shall often pray for you and I know that you will not forget me when you have audience with God.

Sincerely yours,

Arthur J. Brown

75

November 30,

7

To the Siam and Laos Missions:

Dear Brethren:-

I append a self-explanatory letter which I have just mailed to Professor Hamilton King:

"We have heard with great pleasure that you are about to go to Siam as United States Minister. You may be interested in knowing that last December our Board adopted the following Minute:

"In view of the fact that the American citizens in non-christian lands are chiefly foreign missionaries, and the American property interests in them largely foreign missionary, and in view of the close relations sustained to these foreign missionaries and their work by the diplomatic representatives of the United States in those lands and the varied and sometimes painful results, and the further fact that President-elect McKinley will soon be considering the question of such appointments, a delegation consisting of the Rev. Arthur J. Brown, D.D., and the Hon. Darwin R. James was appointed to wait upon President-elect McKinley, with instructions not to present or endorse any individual candidates, but to emphasize the magnitude and the delicacy of the interests entrusted to the United States Ministers to such countries, and the importance of selecting men whose exemplary character and missionary sympathies correctly represent the best life of the nation which is supposed to most adequately exemplify the spirit of Christianity.

The delegation was instructed to invite other Foreign Mission Boards in the United States to appoint similar delegations to unite with it in waiting upon the President-elect at the same time."

In accordance with this appointment I had the pleasure in company with several others of visiting President McKinley in Washington shortly after his inauguration. He had before set a special time for our reception, and he gave us a most cordial welcome, keeping us nearly an hour, asking many questions and exhibiting great interest in the subject.

You can therefore understand our gratification when we learn from time to time of the appointment of men of high christian

character to these important posts. We wish to assure you in the most hearty way of our cordial desire to co-operate with you in your responsible duties in Siam. We are confident that you will find the Presbyterian missionaries in Siam and Laos a noble company of men and women, who are not only enthusiastic and indefatigable as missionaries but who are reasonable and wise in matters which concern their relations to their government and its diplomatic representatives.

We bid you a hearty God-speed, and shall follow you with our prayers."

I may only add an expression of my earnest hope that you will take advantage of the first opportunity after Professor King's arrival to put yourself into touch with him. I know that you will be glad to do this, and I trust that you will find him a sympathetic friend and helper.

The Rev. Dr. D. F. Bradley, Pastor of the First Congregational Church of Grand Rapids, Mich., writes to us as follows:

"I desire to call your attention to the fact that the President is about to appoint as Minister to Siam, Professor Hamilton King, now in charge of the preparatory department in Olivet College - our Congregational College - at Olivet, in this State.

Professor King is a man of earnest christian spirit, fully and heartily in sympathy with the missionary cause, and will do all he can to further the interests of the Kingdom of Christ in that far-off land.

As the son of a former missionary in Bangkok, I am greatly interested in this appointment, knowing as I do how often the representatives of this government have hindered rather than helped on the good cause. I suggest that the missionaries under your Board in Siam, and especially in Laos, be apprised of Professor King's standing and attitude, that they may come into terms of friendship and co-operation with him at the earliest possible date.

Professor King expects to take his wife and two daughters with him, and I am sure that their going will be a distinct gain to the christian community in the Siamese capital."

Sincerely yours,

Arthur J. Brown

74

December 14, 7

To the Siam Mission:

Dear Brethren:-

At the meeting of the Board held December 6th, the term of service for the Laos Mission was shortened to six years, on the basis of a special request from that Mission, supported by the written opinions of all the medical missionaries in that field. I raised the question whether we ought not at the same time to take some action regarding the term of service in Siam, but the opinion prevailed that we had better defer consideration of that question until we heard more fully from you on the subject. While I am not, of course, making any promises in advance of the decision of the Board, I write to frankly tell you what we have done in the case of the Laos Mission, and to assure you that if you wish to re-open the question for Siam, I will have pleasure in giving any request which you may make prompt attention. At the same time I ought to say that there is a feeling in the Board that Siam does not require as short a term of service as Laos, in view of the fact that you are nearer the seashore, and can more readily take short health trips to neighboring places.

Sincerely yours,

W. H. S. Siam

75

December 17,

To the Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A.

Dear Brethren:-

During the unprecedented financial stress of the year, the Board has deemed it a duty to rigidly scrutinize expenditures both at home and abroad, in order that for the future we might be using our limited amount of money to the best advantage and as far as possible avoid crippling the main lines of work, while at the same time expending funds for items which might without injustice be discontinued. We began with our office expenditures in New York, and you will be gratified to know that changes are in progress which will eventually save about \$7,500 a year, while in addition the return of Mr. Spear of course discontinues the salary of our substitute, Dr. Labaree.

On the foreign field, several classes of expenditure have been carefully reviewed. The Board has resisted some pressure to diminish missionaries' salaries, but it has deemed it not unreasonable to make some restrictions in the sums which might be considered incidental to those salaries.

Among this latter class are the appropriations for children's allowance and travel. Nearly all of the officers and members of

the Board are fathers. They have a sympathetic appreciation of the just claims which a child implies. They cordially recognize the fact that a missionary's home is as sacred as any other, and that his children mean an increase of family expenditure which it is right for the treasury of the Board to spare. At the same time, it is felt that there are reasonable limits to the amount of missionary money which can be devoted to such a purpose. When you consider that the allowances and the traveling expenses back and forth represent a total expenditure of nearly \$3,000 for a missionary's child who attains the age of eighteen, and that there are 431 children on our roll, you will realize the heavy amount of money which is called for by this item. Our present appropriations for missionaries' children exceed \$50,000 annually. ✓

The prolonged stay of missionaries' wives in the United States is another point presenting some embarrassment. The Board, of course, appreciates the special reasons which sometimes necessitate such a tarrying in this country and it knows that the separation of husband and wife involved is trying enough to make them naturally desirous of making it as brief as possible. Nevertheless, in a number of instances wives have remained a considerable time in this country while their husbands were on the field. Now while a missionary's wife does not belong to the Church, it will be remembered that unlike the pastor's wife at home, she is appointed by the

Board with special reference to her qualifications for missionary service, that she is officially designated an "associate missionary," and that she is assumed to be exerting missionary influence on the field. The loss of that influence must be considerable, from the view-point of the work. Moreover, her home allowance and the salary of a single missionary, which the husband on the field receives in such circumstances, is in most cases a virtual increase of salary for a decreased missionary efficiency. But the most embarrassing feature of the case arises from the fact that the parts of missionaries' salaries represented by wives are usually raised as special objects by Women's Societies in this country, that the funds are procured in response to most earnest appeals to foreign missionary interest, and we happen to know that givers are sometimes restive when they learn that the money which they supposed they were giving to spread the gospel in foreign lands is being used to maintain an apparently permanent home in the United States. The Board does not care to legislate on this subject, but it feels that it is only proper that the missionaries should know that these protracted separations have been very seriously criticized by some of the warmest friends of missionary work, and the sole object of the Board's action is to reduce to a minimum a practice which in some instances must be recognized as an absolute necessity.

These matters were long ago referred by the Board to the Committee on Policy and Methods and the Executive Council. The Committee is the largest and strongest of the Board, consisting of the Chairmen of the various Committees on Fields together with the President of the Board, who is ex-officio Chairman. For six months this Committee has been weighing these questions, and at the meeting of the Board held December 6th, on its unanimous recommendation, the Board adopted the following Minutes:

"That the Manual be amended as follows:

To Paragraph 34, after the words - 'under the age of eighteen,' add - 'provided that the number of single trips of any child between this country and the foreign field for which the Board shall be responsible shall not exceed four.'"

"That while the Board does not deem it best to modify Paragraph 33 of the Manual, which relates to the provision made for the children of missionaries, it feels constrained to notify the Missions that, in its judgment, the amount paid for children's allowances should not exceed \$500 to one family during any one year."

"Concerning the limiting of the period during which the allowance shall be paid to the wives of missionaries who remain in this country for a series of years while their husbands are on the field, it is recommended that no action be taken, but that the Secretaries advise the Missions as opportunity offers, that the Board does not look with favor upon the protracted absence of wives from the field beyond the ordinary furlough, save under the most imperative circumstances."

At the same meeting of the Board the following Minutes were adopted, which itself embodies the reasons which influenced the Board in passing it:

*In reply to the request of the Peking Mission 'to appropriate a sum of money sufficient to send three foreign and three native delegates to the first meeting of the Synod of North China at Chefoo, May 19, 1898,' the Board adopted the following Minute, and in view of its wide application, directed that copies be sent to all the Missions:

Inasmuch as there are already six Synods and about twenty-five Presbyteries on the foreign field, and as their number and membership are steadily increasing, a continuation of the policy of paying even in part the travelling expenses of commissioners will involve a constantly enlarging and in the aggregate a heavy expenditure of missionary funds.

Moreover, the just claims of a healthfully expanding work and the present and we fear the prospective inability of the treasury to adequately meet those claims, render it desirable to restrict expenditures for collateral objects in order that all possible funds may be available for direct forms of missionary work. Appropriations for the purpose now requested would virtually mean the dismissal of some native preachers in order that others might attend the meetings of their respective Presbyteries and Synods at the expense of the Board.

The Board furthermore feels that as a point of principle and irrespective of the funds which may or may not be available, it is a serious question how far it is wise or possible for the Board to assume financial responsibility for the ecclesiastical meetings of the native churches. The Board is in sympathy with the organization of Presbyteries and Synods on the foreign field wherever the circumstances render them expedient. Indeed, it regards the establishment of a vigorous and wisely-organized native church as one of the chief objects of missionary effort. But the Board also believes that this native church should and must become self-supporting, and while it freely recognizes the necessity for giving some financial aid in the earlier stages, yet it feels that such aid does not properly extend, either for the natives or for the foreign missionaries, to the use of missionary funds from America for a class of expenditures which at home are generally borne by the ministers and elders themselves, many of whom are no better able to bear the expense than their brethren abroad."

Two other actions were taken which do not concern missionaries already appointed except in the way of information, but we are sure that you will be interested in them. I am particularly interested

in the former because it was a suggestion of my own. It is designed to obviate the difficulties incident to the appointment and departure to the field of new missionaries without having personally met the officers or members of the Board, and we hope that it will bring the missionaries who are hereafter appointed into closer touch with the Board at the outset and at the same time enable us to detect any weaknesses, physical or otherwise, which may not have appeared in the written testimonials. The substance of the action is as follows, though I of course omit the detailed program, simply premising that the "schedule" provides that ten days, beginning with June 16, 1898, be devoted to lectures, prayer, Bible study, conference, etc., the whole to conclude with a public farewell meeting:

"In view of the fact that new missionaries usually depart for their fields directly from their homes, without opportunity to come into close personal touch with the officers and members of the Board, and without that special instruction which they need, the Board directs that next year an effort be made to have as many of the new missionaries as practicable assemble in New York to meet the Board and its officers and to receive instruction according to the following schedule:

This schedule provides that ten days, beginning with June 16, 1898, be devoted to the work indicated above, and that the Exercises shall consist of prayer, Bible study and instruction on the subject of Foreign Missions both on the home and foreign fields, instruction to be given by various members of the Board, the Secretaries and Treasurers, and some brethren from outside, the whole to conclude with a farewell meeting in the Assembly Hall, the President of the Board to preside, the new missionaries to occupy seats on the platform, and addresses to be delivered on behalf of the Board, and briefly by several of the new missionaries."

"In view of the heavy outlay connected with the sending out of new missionaries, and the judgment of several of the Missions that \$200 is sufficient for each missionary, it is recommended that from May 1, 1898, Paragraph 9 of the Manual referring to the outfit allowance be amended to read, \$200 and \$400 respectively, instead of \$250 and \$500.

It is further recommended that the freight allowance for new missionaries be two measured tons for a single missionary and four tons for a married missionary, except as may be determined by special action of the Board."

Sincerely yours,

Arthur J. Brown

Letter to Mrs. C. C. Cook, J. Wilson, Hamilton,
 Killee, Estlin, Nelson, Dr. Atkinson
 and Johnson, Juice, Lee, Smith, Boylston
 Mrs. J. B. Thompson.

December 30,

7

✓
 To Missionaries on Furlough:

Dear Friends:-

76

We enclose some leaflets which will acquaint you with the effort which we are making to increase the interest and gifts of the home churches. We are confident that you will cooperate with us in every way within your power. The impression sometimes prevails that the Board does not desire missionaries to raise money. That is a mistake. Raise all you can, the more the better; only, of course, the money should be sent to the Treasurer of the Board for use in meeting the regular appropriations for the current year. We can usually however, if desired, apply it toward the appropriations for the Mission to which the missionary concerned belongs, though in that case we must be careful to avoid the special objects already assigned. We are exceedingly desirous of securing this year such an income as will not only maintain the work already in operation but avoid the necessity for another crippling, crushing cut. But the Board and the missionaries must work unitedly and vigorously together, if that happy consummation is to be achieved. Each of you is in close touch with a more or less extensive circle of relatives, friends and churches, and the

aggregate of all these circles represents no small part of the constituency from which the support of foreign missionary work must come. The missionary interest of many people is chiefly incarnated in the particular foreign missionary whom they personally know, and a wise use of this influence will often largely increase their gifts.

You will be gratified to know that our receipts indicate an increase of \$25,243 over those for the corresponding period of last year, exclusive of the amount thus far received toward the debt which is now \$40,636. But while this is most encouraging, we must not allow it to beget an overconfidence which will in any diminish our efforts. It must be remembered that last year's receipts were at low water mark. It is not enough to do a little better this year. We must do a great deal better if we are to pay the debt, maintain the work already in operation and make even a moderate advance for the year to come. Moreover, while two-thirds of the fiscal year have passed, we have received only one-third of the amount needed for the year's demands.

In this connection permit us to inquire whether you have all the invitations to speak in the churches which you feel able to accept, and whether those invitations enable you to use to advantage the time and strength which you can devote to this kind of work? We should be glad to co-operate with you in making other engagements, if you desire them.

Sincerely yours,

Arthur J. Brown

77

January 26, 8

The Rev. E. P. Dunlap, D. D.,

Bangkok, Siam.

My dear Dr. Dunlap :-

The letter urging the opening of three new Stations signed by you and Dr. Toy and Mr. Snyder strongly impresses me. It is a powerful presentation, and begets in me an eager desire to do everything I can to co-operate with you. At present, however, I can only acknowledge the letter and say that it will be given careful consideration by the Council and the Board at the earliest opportunity. The chief difficulty, of course, is likely to be the financial one. The mission work already in operation calls for more money than the churches are giving, and we must be cautious about further enlargements until we can more adequately maintain what we now have.

May I suggest, my dear Doctor, at the beginning of our correspondence, that you use the Board's paper. The letter, for example, which you have just sent me is one of exceeding importance, and yet it is on such small paper that it cannot be conveniently filed with other documents which are supposed to be of uniform size, it is written so close to the edges that I cannot properly index it or make marginal notes, and it is on such thin paper that it is already

on the verge of falling ot pieces. These matters may appear small, but they become serious to a man who has to handle thousands of letters, who wishes to annotate, index and file for prompt reference every letter, and who in the case of specially important communications like this, hands them around for the reading of half a dozen men.

Cordially yours,

Arthur J. Brown

78

January 26,

8

✓
James B. Thompson,

Petchaburee, Siam.

My dear Dr. Thompson:-

In reading your annual personal report, I
puzzled by your statement that while you "ask only to be per-
mitted to devote your whole time and energy to the direct preaching
the Word, the Mission and the Board have not deemed it best as
to reply permitting you to realize this desire." When, how has
the Board forbidden or prevented you from doing work of this
character? You see, I am new to this correspondence, and therefore
I ask for information.

May I venture to ask you also to write me your plans regarding
your wife and little ones? How long is it your thought to have
Dr. Thompson remain in this country? Are you able to prosecute
your missionary work with any greater freedom or efficiency while
you are alone on the field.

Cordially yours,

Arthur J. Brown

79

January 26, 8

Dr. J. B. Thompson,
Petchaburee, Siam.

My dear Dr. Thompson:-

Your interesting letter of December 30th to Dr. Labaree has been cordially read, together with its enclosed Statistical Report. We thank you for the pains which you have taken in this important matter.

But we are very sorry to learn of the serious illness of Miss Galt, though thankful that when you wrote she was so rapidly improving.

The Minutes of the Mission Meeting have only just arrived, and there has not yet been opportunity to consider them in Executive Council or to present them to the Board. This however will be done as soon as possible. Meantime, we note what you say regarding the new scale of salaries, and your suggestions will be considered in connection with the Board's discussion and action. I recognize the force of the reasons which you advance, but the question is a very large one, and there are some practical difficulties to be kept in mind.

For the same reason I must defer reply to the action regarding the opening of new Stations. Since the Mission has so recently come into our hands that we have not yet had time to study the matter in the light of its action, but I am glad that you have so frankly stated the other side of the question as it lies in your mind, and what you have written will be of value to us.

I am somewhat startled by the discouraging statements which you make regarding the low spiritual life of so many of the native christians and helpers. Of course I recognize the numerous and serious difficulties against which the infant native church has to contend. It is not reasonable to expect from individuals just emerging from heathenism, and with the customs and traditions of inherited centuries of superstition behind them to immediately come into a high and strong type of christian life and experience. But on the other hand, we should be careful to avoid unnecessary compromises, and we should ever hold before men in Siam as well as in America, the lofty ideals of the Word of God. I have no doubt that you and your fellow-missionaries are earnestly seeking for the Church in Siam a fuller and richer baptism of the Holy Ghost, and from this time I shall join with you in special prayer for that blessed result. As I always begin such a season of prayer for others with a painstaking examination of my own heart, so I am sure that you are often upon your knees to God asking him to search you and so fill you with all the fullness of God that you may be a mighty help to those who are about you.

Cordially yours,

80

January 26,

8

Mrs. F. I. Lyman,

Petchaburee, Siam.

My dear Mrs. Lyman:-

In reading the Siam reports, I find a very kind reference to you in the Report of the Examining Committee. I am deeply touched by the mention which is made of your faithful, persistent effort to acquire the mastery of the Siamese language. While I did not have the correspondence with the Mission at the time your beloved husband passed away, you have nevertheless been often in my thoughts as you have also in those of my colleagues. Many times have we upborne you in prayer to God. I trust that as the days pass, you are finding increasing joy in going on with your missionary plans, and that you are conscious in a very helpful and inspiring degree of the presence and the benediction of the Master.

Cordially yours,

Arthur J. Brown

81

February 4, 8

To the Missionaries of the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A.

Dear Brethren:-

We are taking up one by one various matters in which there appears to be room for improvement. Among these the personal contact of missionaries in this country with the officers and members of the Board. You are already acquainted with the plan which we have devised for solving this question so far as it relates to new missionaries. But we feel the need of some change in regard to missionaries on furlough. The difficulty has lain partly in the tremendous pressure and partly in the fact that we seldom know in advance when a missionary is to come. I could mention exceptions, but generally our first intimation of a missionary's presence in the city is his appearance in our office. But the officers of the Board are extraordinarily busy men, and the duties of a given day are so completely mapped out beforehand that we have to run through them almost literally on schedule time. In such circumstances we cannot always drop our work and cancel our engagements on a moment's notice, while it has usually been utterly out of the question to get hold of the members of the Board in time, particularly as the stay in the city of the average missionary is very short.

With the cordial desire of solving this problem, the Board at its meeting January 17th adopted the following Minute:

"That when missionaries on furlough are in New York during a meeting of the Board, the Secretary in charge be authorized to introduce them to the Board if agreeable to them, other business being suspended for the purpose.

When missionaries on furlough who have not yet met the Board are in New York during the interval between the regular sessions, the Executive Council shall arrange to meet them as may be practicable, and if time permit, notify the members of the Board of the hour of meeting. In such cases it will be expected that as many members of the Board as can will be present, but especially the Committee in charge of the field which the missionaries represent."

Now will you not help us in making this plan successful by always notifying us as far in advance as possible of the time when you expect to be in New York. Doubtless you often wish to confer with us and we certainly desire to confer with you.

Cordially yours,

Arthur Gray

802

February 15, 8

the Siam Mission:
Dear Brethren:-

We have received the Minutes of your Annual Mission Meeting, all your Estimates for the ensuing year, and the following Reports: BANGKOK : Station Report. Personal Reports - G.E.P. Dunlap, D.D., Rev. J.A. Eakin and Miss Eakin, Rev. F.L. Snyder, Mr. Walter B. Toy, Rev. Boon Boon-Itt, and the Misses L.I. Cooper, Edna Cole, Elsie J. Bates. PETCHABURÉE: Station Report. Personal Reports - Rev. and Mrs. W.G. McClure, Dr. James B. Thompson, Mrs. F.I. Lyman, Miss Annabel Galt and Miss E. Hitchcock. RATABURÉE: Station Report. Personal Reports - Dr. E. Wachter, Rev. A.W. Cooper. COMMITTEE REPORTS: Educational Work, Evangelistic Work, Auditing, Literature and Language Examining, and Medical Committee.

These various documents form a record of your year's work which I have read with profound interest. It is evident that the year has had its full measure of anxieties as well as joys, and we most tenderly remember the sorrows which it has also brought. I find myself drawn very much closer to you by the narrative of your work and personal experiences, and I promise myself constantly increasing pleasure and profit in corresponding with you. Your request regarding the shortening of the term of service is in the hands of a Special Committee, which will probably report at the next meeting of the Board, after which I will immediately write you. We have also referred to a Special Committee your request "that the Board clearly define its policy as to whether it would prefer to have the Mission press entirely self-supporting." This Committee is giving thorough consideration to the whole question of mission policy in relation to its press work, and it will doubtless formulate some principles on that subject. Personally, I strongly believe in having the missionary object distinctly paramount, preferring rather to supplement the revenues of the press by an appropriation than to have the time of missionaries too largely occupied with purely secular work. However, the Board itself will pass upon that question in the near future, and a copy of its action will be promptly sent you. We have an interesting letter on the subject from the Rev. J.B. Dunlap, and in order that you might know as soon as possible the Board's decision regarding the employment of a foreman, the Board adopted a special Minute, which you will find appended.

We were greatly impressed by the considerations advanced by your Committee regarding the opening of three new Stations. I have seldom read a communication from the field with deeper interest. Many times I found myself ejaculating - "I wish we could do it!" But unfortunately such a considerable enlargement will not be possible this coming year. The mission work is already projected on a scale requiring a larger annual expenditure than the churches in this country are furnishing, and it would not be wise to still further extend that scale until we can more adequately maintain the work that we now have. We earnestly hope and pray that the time for a general advance may speedily come, but it has not yet arrived. We can therefore only most affectionately and yet strenuously urge you to do everything in your power to increase the efficiency of the native church, to deepen its spirituality, to develop its activities, and to train up native helpers who shall be willing to preach the gospel to their countrymen, irrespective of financial reward. Even if there were abundance of money, it would not be wise to greatly increase our points of tenure, until those at which work is now being conducted are centers of spiritual life and activity.

In your Minutes there is a reference to the appointment of a Committee "to consider the advisability of putting up a Sanatarium at one of the points touched by the East Asiatic Company's boat." I assume, of course, that you will consult the Board before incurring any obligations at such a point, as the Board feels increasingly careful about property matters. I recognize, however, the importance of a Sanatarium.

We are very sorry that a mistake was made in not providing for the furlough expenses of Miss Cooper in this year's appropriations. As you know, I did not have the correspondence with the Siam Mission at that time, and I have no recollection of the question ever having been brought to the attention of the Council or the Board. But I suspect that the fault does not lie in this office, as we are unable to find any reference to her furlough in the Minutes of your last year's Annual Meeting, while your estimates, which are now before me, give her a field salary for the full year. If you made the request in some special letter, I never heard of it, and Dr. Labaree, whom I have asked, says that he never has. While a missionary, as you justly observe, is entitled to the regular furlough, in accordance with the Manual, it is nevertheless indispensable that the Mission should provide for it in its estimates for Class II, or by other timely notice to the Board. It can hardly be expected that a Secretary shall carry in his memory the precise furlough dates for several hundred missionaries scattered all over the world, nor can he assume without notification that a missionary expects to come on the exact day when the furlough is due, even if he does remember it. As the regular appropriations call for all the money which we are likely

to have this year, a special appropriation can only be made by incurring debt, which will practically mean that much addition to next year's cut. As you mention the 1st of April as the date for Miss Cooper's starting, we judge that she would experience no special inconvenience in waiting another month, so that the cost can be regularly provided for in next year's appropriations.

Careful consideration was given to your request regarding the salaries of missionaries, but the Board felt that it would not be wise to make such a radical alteration in its policy. However, we do not wish this to be understood as permanently closing the question, for we can conceive of circumstances in which the Board might wish to reopen it. We are not unmindful of the arguments in favor of the graded salary, and we are not likely to forget them.

A letter from Bangkok emphasizes the inadequacy of the boating allowance for the missionaries at that Station. As the estimate for that item has been approved by the Mission, we do not feel like increasing it at this end of the line, while an increase of salary is a serious matter in this time of financial pressure. The money could only be obtained by lessening by that amount the sum available for other forms of work, and only a very strong and practically unanimous Mission action would justify the Board in adopting such a measure. The one great question for consideration now, both at home and abroad is how we can decrease expenditures rather than increase them.

The Board has not yet been able to take final action on the appropriations for the ensuing year, but it will do so as soon as possible. Meantime, our hearts are gladdened by evidences of increasing interest in Foreign Missions, while as you will see by the enclosed financial statement, the condition of our treasury is improving, though we dare not be too confident, as more than two-thirds of the fiscal year have expired while we have received only about one-half of the money needed for the cancelling of the debt and the maintenance of the work covered by the regular appropriations.

At the meeting of the Board held February 7th, I had pleasure in presenting the various matters in your Mission Minutes calling for action, when the following Minutes were adopted:

"The Siam Mission having requested the Board to authorize and to make the necessary appropriations in the ensuing fiscal year for three new Stations, the Board replied that while it recognized the force of the reasons presented, and while it is desirous of extending the work in Siam as soon as practicable, and will not forget the Mission's desire, yet that it is not possible to make any such great extension in any mission field until the gifts of the churches in this country are more nearly adequate to the support of the work already in operation. The Board also expressed the conviction that

meantime it would be wise for the Mission to do everything in its power to deepen the spiritual life and increase the spiritual activity of the native christians now in Siam, to the end that their churches may become more vigorous centers of evangelistic work among their countrymen."

 "To the request of the Siam Mission that an immediate appropriation be made for the travelling expenses of Miss L.J.Cooper, whose regular furlough was due last fall, the Board replied that it had received no intimation of Miss Cooper's expectation of returning in time to make provision for it in the regular appropriations, and that the present and prospective state of its treasury does not justify the special appropriation that would now be required, but it authorized Miss Cooper to return on or after May 1, 1898, and directed that the necessary amount therefor be inserted in the appropriations for the ensuing year."

 "The Siam Mission having requested the Board to make a change in the basis of missionary salaries so that an increase should be made at the end of every five years for twenty years, the salaries thereafter to permanently stand at the enlarged figure, the Board replied, that it saw no reason for making this change in the Siam Mission which would not apply with equal force to other Missions, and that as the proposed plan would call for a general change of policy in this particular as well as for a considerable increase in missionary salaries, which neither the present nor prospective condition of the Board's treasury appears to warrant, the Board felt that it could not now comply with the request."

 "To the request of the Siam Mission that 'in case the Board does not see its way clear to adopt the plan for salaries presented, a definite increase in gold be made to the salaries of the Bangkok missionaries instead of a boating allowance as heretofore, the Board replied that it does not appear expedient to make any change in salaries at present, and that the Board prefers the present arrangement, by which a separate estimate is made for boating, the same as for itinerating and other special expenditures."

 "The Board approved the Siam Mission estimate for a press foreman in Bangkok for the ensuing year, but with the understanding that the item should not be deemed a privileged one in the distribution of any cut which it may be necessary to impose, and that the contract should not be binding for more than one year at a time."

"The Siam Mission having requested permission to use on the field extra medical receipts not exceeding 200 ticals in amount, and press receipts not exceeding 600 ticals, the latter for the purpose of employing a foreman for the present fiscal year, and both on the condition that the excess receipts shall equal these sums so that no special appropriation shall be asked from the Board, the Board replied that in the special circumstances the Mission's requests be granted, but that this action is not to be considered a precedent for subsequent requests of this kind, the Board believing the principle to be sound, that excess receipts as a rule should be turned into the treasury of the Mission and reported to the Board, for the benefit of the regular appropriations, for which the Board always has great difficulty in securing the necessary funds. If the Board is made responsible for any unexpected deficit in estimated receipts it is only just that it should in turn have the benefit of any unexpected excess."

"The Siam Mission field receipts were charged with ticals 11,247.13, the account showing that amount of excess disbursements."

"The Field Savings account was charged with \$1,555.53, this amount having previously been credited and charged to the Siam Adjustment account."

"The Board approved the election of the Rev. J.A. Eakin as Treasurer of the Siam Mission."

And now brethren, I trust that during the year to come you may have in abundant measure the blessing of God. I already find myself frequently praying for you, both individually and collectively. I trust that you may have grace and strength adequate to every need, and that the coming year may be to you and to the native helpers and christians generally one of spiritual prosperity and joy.

Affectionately yours,

Arthur Brown

83

February 25, 8

✓
To the Siam Mission:

Dear Brethren:-

We have noted your estimates regarding the salaries of Mr. Eakin, Miss Eakin and Mr. Boon Itt. The first presented no points of difficulty, but as we understand that Miss Eakin is living with her brother in charge of the household, and as their combined salary is already considerably in excess of the salary of a married missionary, it appears to the Board not unjust to continue the allowances of last year. We very cordially recognize the missionary work which Miss Eakin does and doubtless intends to increase, but the pressure upon our funds is so great that we have to guard matters at every point, in order to reduce as much as possible the inevitable cut on the next year's appropriations.

This latter consideration, of course, also applies to Mr. Boon Itt's salary. It would have been better if you had frankly written us regarding the amount which Mr. Boon Itt would actually need on account of his marriage, but your action appeared to involve not so much the question of his necessity but the application to him of the rule regarding a foreign missionary, and we feel that the situation of an American in Siam is not quite analogous to that of a native Siamese, though we have the highest appreciation of the

intelligence, ability and usefulness of Mr. Boon Itt.

Accordingly the Board at its meeting held February 21st adopted the following Minutes:

"The Board voted to continue the present arrangement regarding the salary of the Rev. J.A. Eakin, of the Siam Mission, by which he is to receive \$100 in excess of the amount paid to an unmarried missionary, on the ground that he is a widower with children. To the request of the Siam Mission that Miss Eakin's salary be raised from \$400 to \$550, the amount received by the other single women, the Board replied that in view of the fact that she keeps house for her brother, Mr. J.A. Eakin, and that he is given an increased salary, it feels that the \$100 now paid her is a proportionate compensation."

"The Siam Mission having requested that \$250 be added to the salary of the Rev. Boon Boon-Itt on account of his recent marriage, the Board replied that while it cordially recognizes the increased expenditure thus made necessary, it is nevertheless unprepared to concede that Mr. Boon Itt's marriage necessarily involves an addition of fifty per cent to his salary, as in the case of a foreign missionary, inasmuch as both Mr. Boon-Itt and his wife are natives of Siam, and therefore living in their own country and among their own countrymen. The Board accordingly authorized an addition of \$150 to Mr. Boon-Itt's salary, instead of the \$250 asked for by the Mission."

Your request regarding the shortening of the term of service was referred some time ago to the strongest Committee of the Board, the Committee on Policy and Methods in conjunction with the Executive Council. The whole matter was very cordially gone over, and we felt that you fairly proved that Siam should be considered an exception. You will, I am sure, appreciate this when I tell you that the pressure has been very strong to lengthen rather than to shorten the term of service. Many feel that with the increased

facilities for intercommunication and the extension of the conveniences of civilization, the lot of the missionary is far more tolerable than it was a generation ago, and that for a number of the Missions ten years would be a more reasonable term of service than eight. The criticisms of some people at home on the frequency and costliness and length of furloughs, with their supposed demoralization of the field work cannot, of course, be taken as a decisive element in a consideration of the question, but as we are dependent upon the gifts of the churches for our missionary money, we cannot be wholly oblivious to the ideas which prevail among them. However, we feel that you have made out your case, and accordingly at the meeting of the Board held February 21st the following recommendation of the Committee was cordially approved:

"After careful consideration of the request of the Siam Mission and the opinion of its physicians regarding the shortening of the present term of service, we recommend that the term of service for the Siam Mission be made seven years, instead of eight as formerly.

While this action is cordially recommended on account of the special conditions of the Siam field, yet in view of the heavy expense and the serious interruption of missionary work involved in furloughs, it is hoped that the missionaries will not assume that a furlough is necessarily to be taken at the expiration of every seven years of service, irrespective of the physical condition of the missionary, but that missionaries who complete their term of service in the possession of good health will voluntarily remain for a longer period. Inasmuch as the Board makes exceptions in favor of a shorter term in the case of missionaries whose health requires it, it is felt that the missionaries should be willing to make exceptions in the other direction when they are reasonably able to do so.

The hope is also expressed that special care will be taken to comply with the provisions of paragraph 18 of the Manual, and that when risks of climate interfere with the return at the expiration of the term of service, there will be thoughtful consideration whether the requisite relief should not be obtained by shortening rather than by lengthening the furlough."

Sincerely yours,

Arthur J. [Signature]

84

February 25, 8

The Rev. W. G. McClure,
Petchaburee, Siam.

My dear Mr. McClure:-

Your letter of December 13th goes straight to our hearts. Since I took charge of the correspondence with the Siam Mission I have been greatly burdened in spirit for it. Some other letters which I had seen gave me the impression that the native church in that land was in a low spiritual state, and that several of the missionaries were yearning for a baptism of the Holy Spirit. I have therefore been praying much that their desires might be realized. It now appears from your letter that you felt this need before I did, and that you have been earnestly and lovingly seeking new relations with God. As one of the indispensable prerequisites of blessing is a frank recognition of its need, and a determination to seek it for ourselves, you will not be surprised that we are very much gratified by your letter. We believe that you are resolved to rest not until you have the endowment of power, and we have no fears about the result, for we know that God is ever gracious.

Now my dear brother I hope that you and I am sure that your missionary associates are equally desirous of a richer and deeper spiritual experience, and I love to think not only of the Petchaburee Station but of the whole Siam Mission as on its knees before God. There is no question about the outcome. The straightening is not in God but in the hearts of men, and when those hearts are with one accord turned to him, showers of blessings will speedily fall. Then you and your associates will be ready to start such a spiritual movement among the native christians in Siam as will mightily transform the native church and lead to an outreaching evangelization in which many souls will be brought to Christ.

We are encouraged by the tokens of spiritual interest being manifested in many parts of the world. Who knows but that we are on the verge of a mighty revival which shall cover the earth with blessing, as the waters cover the sea.

I do not forget that your remedy might be applied with even greater force to multitudes of ministers and professing christians in America. I will frankly say that it has found an answering echo in my heart. We in this country as well as you in Siam also need this blessing. Let us very lovingly seek it, each for ourselves and for the other.

Affectionately yours,

Arthur J. Brown

* Dr. Brown was obliged to
leave for Cleveland to-day
which account for my delay

85

March 28th,

a.

Rev. F. I. Snyder,
Bangkok, Siam.

My dear Mr. Snyder:

It is a pleasure to learn from your letter of Feb. 9th that you so cordially endorse the positions taken in my Mission letter of Dec. 17th. We very highly value the opinions of the missionaries, and it is always a gratification to know that the actions of the Board are in line with their judgment.

In reply to your question as to whether the Board would make an allowance of \$750 for five children in this country, when both parents were on the foreign field, I can only call your attention to the exact wording of the Board's minute. If you will refer to it, you will see that the Board has framed no law, but that it has contented itself with simply expressing its judgment as to what ought to be done, leaving the missionaries themselves, in conference with their associates, to do the rest. In our appropriations for the ensuing year, we are leaving all children's allowances in the same form that the estimates came to us from the field.

I thank you for your suggestions regarding the outfit allowance for new missionaries. They are eminently sensible. We experience no little difficulty at the very point at which the Committee of the Siam Mission encountered it. I shall make a copy of that part of your letter, in order that those who go to Siam hereafter may have the benefit of it.

Cordially yours, Arthur Brown

86

April 2nd,

Capt. James Thompson,
67 East Jefferson St.,
Allegheny City, Pa.

My Dear Captain Thompson:

It is with indescribable sorrow that I inform you that we have just received the following cable:

"Thompson died cholera. P. 10/10/02."

No details whatever were given, nor had I seen any previous intimation in the correspondence that Dr. Thompson was not in his usual health. I have no doubt that letters are on the way but it will of course be several weeks before they can be received.

Meanwhile I can only assure you, my dear friend, as I have already assured the bereaved wife in Beverly, of the deep sympathy of every officer and member of the Board. We pray that God may be your comfort and strength, but I know that you have sweet and strengthening memories of a noble and beloved son who consecrated his life to highest and holiest ends, who labored indefatigably and never ceasing for humanity and for God, and whose death as a Christian soldier should be a source of pride. You may be sure that the loving hands of his associates did everything for him that it was possible for friends to do, and we are confident that he will be equally sure that he was sustained and cheered by the faithful presence in God and by the presence of his Motherland. My dear friend, God be with you; and God's peace be with you.

Sincerely yours,

Arthur Bromley

87

April 2nd,

3.

✓
Mrs. James B. Thompson,
Beverly, NJ.

My dear Mrs. Thompson:

It was with inexpressible grief that I telegraphed this morning to your pastor, the Rev. Louis S. Mudge, that we had just received the following cable:

"Thompson died cholera. Petchaburee."

This is absolutely all we know, as the message contained no other words and there had been no previous intimation of Dr. Thompson's illness. On the contrary, only last week I received a letter from him, written Jan. 25th, and apparently in usual health and spirits.

I cannot easily tell you, my dear Mrs. Thompson how tenderly my heart goes out to you and to your little ones. A husband and father myself, and one who, moreover, as a pastor found it his sad duty to be in many homes of sorrow, I can dimly imagine how you must feel, but I know that you have sweet and strengthening memories of a noble and beloved husband who consecrated his life to highest and holiest ends, who labored indefatigably and heroically for humanity and for God, and who has met his death as a Christian soldier should -- on the field of battle. You may be sure that the loving hands of his associates did everything for him that it was possible for friends to do, and we know enough of him to be equally sure that he was sustained and cheered by unflinching trust in God and by the presence of his Master Christ.

We are all in prayer for you that in this hour of bereavement you may have, in a peculiarly comforting sense, the consciousness of your Heavenly Father's consolation. I wish that I could be with you to tell you what is in my heart and to pray with you. May the Eternal God be your refuge, and underneath may there be the everlasting arms.

It may perhaps not be amiss for me to add that your home allowance of \$450 will be continued for the whole of the coming fiscal year, that is, from May 1st next to May 1, 1899, and that in accordance with our Manual rules, the children's allowance of \$100 each for your four children will be continued until they are eighteen years of age.

I trust, my dear Mrs. Thompson, that you will count me a personal friend and that you will allow me to advise with you and help you in every possible way. My colleague, Dr. Gillespie, encloses a note.

With the affectionate remembrances and earnest prayers of every one in this office, I remain, Sincerely yours,

88

March 29th, 8.

To THE MISSIONS of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE U.S.A.

Dear brethren:

I append in one general letter various recent actions of the Board which are applicable or of interest to all the Missions:

Having had under advisement for some time the question of comity among missions in relation to charges by medical missionaries and other questions related thereto and the Secretaries having reported the results of full correspondence on the subject with the Missions, the following principles were adopted by the Board:

(1) The medical missionary, aside from his responsibilities for the fellow missionaries of his mission, is a medical evangelist to the heathen.

(2) He is to be supported in his work by the Church at home, with no authority to earn his own support by fees, but having in view the bearing by the people benefitted of a reasonable share of the expense of his medicines and treatment.

(3) Where there are other foreigners near, not connected with our missions, whether missionaries or not, who are in need of medical aid, and who can look only to one of the medical missionaries of the Board, he will of course give what assistance he can, making therefor where suitable a proper professional charge, but in this matter being free to act as a Christian doctor would wish.

(4) Where other medical aid is available the medical missionary should discourage the enlargement of his foreign practice and devote his energies to direct missionary work.

(5) Where missionaries of this Board are dependent upon medical missionaries of other Boards, or upon other physicians for medical aid, the Board recognizes the obligation thereby incurred in accordance with the above principles.

(6) In accordance with obvious principles of mission comity, such obligations whether incurred to or by the missionaries of the Board may often be discharged by compensatory service of other kinds, such as the help of business agents, the advantage of educational institution, etc., etc.

In answer to the request of the Farrukhabad Mission, that the Board reconsider its position on the subject of endowment for our higher institution of learning on the mission field, it was voted that the Board sees no reason for changing its former deliverances on this subject so far as to authorize any general canvass for this purpose. In the case

of some exceptional institutions, however, it would not be unprepared to receive large gifts for the purpose of endowments, provided such gifts should not be likely to affect the ordinary income of the Board, and that no effort should be undertaken in this direction without the sanction of the Board, and provided further that the terms of such endowments should not be so hampering as to necessitate manifestly unwise expenditures in case of changed conditions.

On recommendation of the Committee on Policy and Method, the following action was taken:

That personal teachers be provided for all missionaries for a period not exceeding three years, with the understanding

(1) That if the requisite examinations are passed before this, and a teacher is not needed, his employment shall cease; and

(2) That as a rule, and save with Mission approval for the exception, one teacher shall suffice for a man and wife.

That in Missions where a subsequent or "high efficiency" examination is provided, teachers shall be supplied for those who undertake this.

(3) In other Missions where it is deemed advisable by the Missions that language study should continue beyond the three years above provided for, personal teachers shall be supplied, one for each two missionaries pursuing such studies, where combination is possible.

(4) In no case shall personal teachers be provided for more than five years, without special authority from the Board.

(5) Writers or copyists may be provided for missionaries employed by the appointment of the Mission, in literary work where such are needed.

Several of the Missions having in their estimates for the ensuing year inserted items for travelling expenses in connection with their summer vacations, the Board voted that while it will continue to provide Sanitariums in Missions where climatic and other conditions render them necessary to health, it deems it inexpedient to continue the policy of paying travelling expenses to or from such sanitariums, save in cases of special urgency, to be determined after correspondence with the Board touching the merits of each case.

The Board expressed confidence that in view of the increasing pressure for the funds necessary for the maintenance of the actual forms of missionary work, the missionaries will see the justice of restricting so far as practicable and reasonable, expenditures for objects which in this country are universally borne by ministers themselves, even when their salaries are very small and their surroundings peculiarly unfavorable.

In view, however, of the change of custom which this will involve, in some Missions, and of the fact that the estimates for the ensuing year are all made, the Board voted that this rule should not go into effect until May 1st, 1899.

The Mexico Mission having asked the Board whether the Mission was desired to carry out the provisions of the plan of self-support adopted

in

1896, with no recognition of any exceptional conditions and no latitude for the exercise of judgment in special cases, it was voted to inform the Mission that the Board does not view the unyielding enforcement of the proposed plan as of greater importance than the genuine interests of the work. It recognizes that a temperament and disposition of the native churches produced by a generation of dependence upon Mission funds cannot be radically and instantly reformed and it approves of patient treatment. But it would remind the Mission of the grave and insidious dangers involved in the frame of mind which emphasizes over-much the difficulties in the way of developing a self-supporting, self-reliant work. It is always easier to build up work dependent upon mission funds, and so to avoid the slow-arduous task of establishing a genuinely independent church. It would remind the Mission also that the proposed plan allowed a number of years for the attainment of the ends it had in view, and contemplated indefatigable work among the congregations in the way of education and spiritual quickening. The Board is not convinced that the difficulties proposed by the Mission cannot be met and overcome by the methods by which it understood the plan was to be commended to the congregations.

In view of the serious embarrassment to the work on the field and disappointment to the workers at home, which is frequently caused by the marriage of single women missionaries soon after their arrival on the field, it is earnestly recommended that, in addition to the requirements already provided for in the Manual, single women who are candidates for appointment as missionaries, be informed that it is expected:

1. That they will not marry within the circle of our own Missions in less than three years from the date of their arrival on the field; and that they will not marry outside of our own Mission circle in less than five years from said date.

2. That single women who are candidates for appointment as medical missionaries, will not marry either within or outside our own Mission circles, in less than five years from the date of their arrival on the field.

You may also be interested in the following action taken by the Western India Mission on its own initiative and expressing the Mission judgment on an important principle:

"Any sum of money received for mission work by a member from any church, Sabbath-school, society or individual in the United States of America, connected with the Presbyterian Church, shall be promptly transferred to the station treasurer, with any directions sent by the giver concerning the object of expenditure. No such gift shall be considered as cause for any excess of expenditure for any object over the Board's appropriation. The Mission recommends that gifts from other sources shall be likewise transferred to the treasurer when such transfer is consistent with the conditions imposed by the giver."

Cordially yours,

89

April 6,

8

To the Siam Mission:
Dear Brethren:-

I cannot easily tell you how shocked and grieved we are by the cable announcing the death of Dr. Thompson. It was one of the sorest duties of my life to be obliged to communicate this sad news to Mrs. Thompson, and as I thought not only of her but of the four little ones, my heart was very tender. Of course we know nothing of the details, but it is all too painfully easy to imagine them. I could only assure Mrs. Thompson that she might be certain that his missionary associates did everything for him in his last illness which it was possible for love and fidelity to suggest. My only fear is lest the disease grappled him at some point where he could not have needed care. But of course I have not suggested that fear to Mrs. Thompson, and I shall proceed on the more comforting supposition, at least until letters come.

I have told Mrs. Thompson that we shall continue her home allowance for the year beginning May 1st, and that in accordance with the Manual rule, the allowance of her children will be continued until they reach the age of eighteen. Her pastor, the Rev. Lewis M. Mudge, is exceedingly kind to her in this hour of bereavement, and is exerting himself to the utmost to help her in every possible way. She will have no lack of friends in this country, but we well know how feeble appear all human efforts at such a time as this. She bears up bravely, with wonderful faith and courage, but our hearts bleed for her.

I shall not attempt to write upon what this loss must mean to you who are on the field. I try to enter into your grief, and I have been much in prayer for you as well as for Mrs. Thompson and her children.

As the message arrived just as we were fixing our plans for the ensuing year, I ventured without waiting to hear from you, to secure provisions and appropriations for another physician to take Dr. Thompson's place. We have no one yet in mind, but we shall find someone and send him to the field as soon as we can, if possible so that he may reach you in the fall. May God in His mercy and providence overrule this sorrow to richer spiritual blessing for Siam.

At the meeting of the Board held April 4th I presented the following Minute, which was unanimously adopted:

40

"The Board of Foreign Missions has heard with surprise and grief of the death of James M. Thompson, M.D., of the Siam Mission, which occurred at Petchaburee, Siam, March 31st. There had been no previous intimation that he was not enjoying usual health. Indeed, only a few days ago a letter was received from him bearing every evidence of buoyancy of spirits. But the cabled word 'Cholera' told the dread story. He was doubtless suddenly seized and quickly carried away by that awful scourge.

Dr. Thompson was born in Allegheny City, Pa., October 9, 1860, and was educated at Westminster College, New Wilmington, Pa., and in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He was appointed a foreign missionary March 26, 1886, and assigned to the Siam Mission, for which he sailed, September 4, 1886. He had already married Miss Leila R. Dorland, who with four children survives him.

Dr. Thompson was a skillful physician and a faithful missionary. He emphasized the spiritual aspects of his work, deeply realizing that he was in Siam not merely as a physician but as a missionary of Christ. Indeed, he wished to give himself exclusively to evangelistic work and to have another physician sent out for the medical work, for in his personal report for last year, which had just been received, he writes - "I look forward to the coming year with faith and confidence, asking only to be permitted to devote my whole time and energy to the direct preaching of the word, to which I feel that God is calling me more and more strongly. The Mission and the Board have not deemed it best as yet to take any steps toward permitting me to realize this desire, but it must be done ere long, or I shall not be able to endure the constantly increasing pressure of spirit compelling me to it."

His death is a heavy loss to the work in Siam as well as to those who loved him, but our memories of him are inspired. He labored indefatigably and heroically for humanity and for God, and he has met his death as a Christian soldier should - on the field of battle. The loving hands of his associates did everything for him that it was possible for friends to do, and we know enough of him to be sure that he was sustained and cheered by unfaltering trust in God and by the presence of his Master Christ.

Our tenderest sympathies are extended to the sorrowing wife, who with her four little ones is in this country, and who was thus deprived of the sad privilege of being with her husband in his last hours. We pray that the God of all comfort and strength may be with her, and that the Lord of the vānerayā may speedily raise up another worker to take the place of him who has fallen."

Sincerely yours,

Arthur J. Brown

90

✓
April 7, 8

Capt. James Thompson,

67 East Jefferson St., Allegheny City, Pa.

My dear Capt. Thompson:-

At the meeting of the Board of Foreign Missions held April 4th I presented the enclosed Minute, which was unanimously adopted. I can only add, my dear brother, assurances of my continued deep and prayerful interest in you, and the hope that you may have the comfort of God.

Sincerely yours,

Arthur Brown

✓
April 7, 8

Mrs. James B. Thompson,

Beverly, N. J.

My dear Mrs. Thompson:-

At the meeting of the Board held April 4th I presented the enclosed Minute, which was unanimously adopted. Copies have been sent to the Mission and to the religious press in this country.

I can only add, my dear Mrs. Thompson, expressions of renewed prayerful interest in you and in your little ones. I beg you to counsel ~~with me~~ fully and frankly, and to allow me to be of any possible service to you.

Sincerely yours,

Arthur Brown

